


0051575



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Corporation of the Presiding Bishop, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints

The Genealogy of The
FOUST, GRUBB, YEATTS, SHORT AND TUCKER FAMILIES
of
PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VIRGINIA

compiled by
Bertha P. Faust

1976

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF THE C. M. & A. CHURCH
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

DATE MICROFILM
1-28-77
ITEM ON ROLL
#5
CAMERA NO.
SLC 12
CATALOGUE NO.
XCIB 2-102#361

930.873
F 828cu

F O U S T

The Genealogical Society of the Church
of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints is
authorized to microfilm this book and to use
the film in its Library System

Bertha Panthea (Yeatts) Faust, compiler
August 3, 1976

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 76-484

DEDICATION AND APPRECIATION

I dedicate this work to my three children,
Jack Anthony Foust, William Lee Foust and
Virginia Ann Foust McDermott.

My oldest son, Jack A. Foust, age 17 in 1940,
requested that I write a record of his kindred. After
many years of research, the Foust, Grubb, (Yates) Yeatts,
Tucker and Short families were found to be his people.

My deepest appreciation goes to those who have
furnished information and encouragement, without which
this record would not have been compiled.

Mrs. Berkeley E. Foust, Mineral, Virginia

Mrs. Jesse Douglas Creter, Portsmouth, Virginia

Miss Helen M. Fischer, Philadelphia, Pa.

Miss Clare Fischer, Philadelphia, Pa.

Mrs. Mary Lou (Foust) Emerson, Fairbanks, Alaska

Mrs. Mary Alice (Foust) Smith, Phoenix, Arizona

Mr. & Mrs. Jack Anthony Foust, Phoenix, Arizona

Mr. & Mrs. William Lee Foust, Alexandria, Virginia

Mrs. Virginia Ann McDermott, Flushing, New York

Bertha P. (Yeatts) Faust

CONTENTS

FOUST	1 through 36
GRUBB	37 through 84
YEATTS	85 through 199
SHORT	199A through 296
TUCKER	297 through 343

T H E F O U S T F A M I L Y

of

Pittsylvania County, Virginia

compiled by

Bertha P. (Yeatts) Faust

1975

Contents

1. Michael Foust

Anthony Foust

Jacob Foust

2. Children of Jacob Foust & wife, Eve Foust

Michael Foust, Caty Foust

Mary Ann and Susannah Foust

21. Children of Michael & Susannah (Daniel) Foust

Fontaine J. Foust

Ballen Foust

211. Children of Fontaine J. & Nancy (Craddock) Foust

Wm. H. T. Foust, John F. Foust, Bedford Foust,

Anthony Reeves Foust, Daniel C. & Martha Foust

212. Children of John F. & Mary E. (Dodd) Foust

Walter R. Foust, Wade H. Foust, Wm. L. Foust

212a. Children of Walter R. Foust and Fannie K. Lawrence

6 sons and two daughters.

214. Children of Anthony Reeves & Callie W. (Grubb) Foust

Oberia E., Cleve Lee & Jessie W. Foust

F O U S T

Michael Foust, b _____? (The progenitor)
 married _____?

e:

1. Anthony Foust, b _____? Returned to Germany
2. Jacob Foust, b _____?

Jacob Foust, b _____? Married Eve _____? 1817,
 Jacob Foust, land owner listed among those whose land was
 recorded & procefsioned, at a court held 17th May, 1817,
 Pittsylvania Co., Chatham, Virginia.

e of Jacob Foust & wife, Eve (-) Foust, 1 son and 3 daughters
 born in Pittsylvania Co., Virginia

21. Michael Foust, b _____?
 married Susannah Daniel, Dec. 26, 1827

22. Mary Ann Foust, b _____?
 married William Gross, July 13, 1808

23. Susannah Foust, b _____?
 married Kinsee Marlowe, Nov. 19, 1813
 (2) Samuel Craddock

24. Caty Foust, b _____?
 married Samuel Craddock, 1816, after
 death of Susannah (Foust) Craddock, her sister,
 Caty Foust became second wife of Samuel Craddock.

21. Michael Foust, son of Jacob Foust, married
 Susannah Daniel, Dec. 26, 1827.

Issue: 2 sons

211. Fontaine J. Foust, b 1824

212. Ballen Foust, b _____? Died in Civil War, 1861-1865.

Michael Foust, land recorded 1 Mar. 1834 procefsioned,
(among others). Land lies between Hodges, Craddock,
West, Vaden lands. Court held for Pittsylvania County,
(Va.), Feb. 17, 1834. Ordered reports returned, recorded.

Teste, Will Tunstall, Clerk.

211. Fontain J. Foust, b 1824, married Nancy Craddock
October 18, 1842, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Bondsman, John Craddock

Issue: 5 sons, 1 daughter, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

2111. William H. T. Foust, b 1843,

m Rachel A. Hodges

2112. John F. Foust, b 1851 circa,

m Mary E. Dodd, Dec. 12, 1872

2113. Bedford D. Foust, b 1853, circa

2114. Anthony R. Foust, b 1855,

m Callie W. Grubb, b 1858

2115. Daniel C. Foust, b 1860,

m S. P. Wright, 1879, October

2116. Martha Foust, b 1862 circa

Fontaine J. Foust, Confederate States Army (C.S.A.)'
served under Gen. Thomas J. Jackson. After the death
of Gen. Jackson, he served in the army of Gen. Robert
E. Lee, 1861-1865. Co. B, 38th Virginia Regiment,
Va. State Library, Archives Reel 68, Page 147.
Muster Roll, Pittsylvania Co., Va., 1861-1865

William H. T. Foust, b 1843, son of Fontaine & Nancy
(Craddock) Foust of Pittsylvania Co., Va., married
Rachel A. Hodges, Sept. 19, 1871, of Pittsylvania Co., Va.
None

John F. Foust, b _____ circa 1851. Son of Fontaine &
Nancy (Craddock) Foust, married Mary E. Dodd, Dec. 12, 1872,
Pittsylvania Co., Va.

3 sons, born in pittsylvania Co., Va.

2112A. Walter R. Foust, b Sept. 4, 1877, m Fannie K. Lawrence

2112B. Wade H. Foust, b Mar. 1880, never married

2112C. William L. Foust, b June 4, 1883, married

Minnie M. Jefferson

Walter R. Foust, b Sept. 4, 1877, died March, 1960.

Son of John F. & Mary (Dodd) Foust. Married ____ date?

Fannie K. Lawrence

6 sons, 2 daughters, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

2112b. Berkeley E. Foust, b 1904; died 1973,

m Nara Scholes

2112c. Fred G. Foust, b 1905, m Myrtle Hudson

2112d. Mary Odell Foust, b 1907, m Thomas Wyatt

2112e. Sanford R. Foust, b 1908, m Genevia Cornelison

2112f. Sally Ann Foust, b 1910, single

2112g. John Colman Foust, b 1914, m Pauline Watson

2112h. Daniel A. Foust, b 1917, single

2112i. Leonard H. Foust, b 1921, m Elva Mitchell

2112b. Berkley E. Foust, born July 9, 1904. Died Sept. 26, 1973.

Married Nora Shcoles, Mar. 1, 1940.

No Issue:

2112c. Fred G. Foust, born Sept. 9, 1905, married Myrtle Hudson,
Nov. 15, 19___. Reside Gretna, Virginia

Issue: 1 son

2112cd. Tony Foust

2112d. Mary Odell Foust, born May 31, 1907, married Thomas Wyatt.

No Issue:

2112e. Sanford R. Foust, born Aug. 25, 1908, married Genevia
Carnelison, June 6, 1960. Reside at Gretna, Virginia,
Pittsylvania Co., Va.

No Issue:

2112f. Sally Ann Foust, born March 23, 1910. not married.
Residence, Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania Co.

2112g. John Colman Foust, born Sept. 12, 1914. Married Pauline
Watson, residence Chatham, Va.

Issue: 1 son, 1 daughter

2112gh Jerry Foust, b ____?

2112gi Judy Foust, b ____?

2112h. Daniel A. Foust, born Feb. 11, 1917, not married
Residence, Chatham, Virginia

2112i. Leonard H. Foust, born Nov. 19, 1921, married Elva Mitchel
Sept. 25, 1954. Residence Arlington, Va., Fairfax County.

Issue: 3 daughters

2112ij Pam (Pamela) Foust

2112ik Janice Foust

2112il Anne Foust

. Wade H. Foust, b March, 1880, died July 1966, never married.

. William L. Foust, b June 4, 1883, died Apr. 23, 1961.

Son of John F & Mary E (Dodd) Foust, married Minnie M.

Jefferson, May 29, 1914.

: 4 sons, 3 daughters

2112d. Helena B. Foust, b March 11, 1915

m Lou Massey

2112e. Tracy R. Foust, b May 5, 1916, married _____?

2112f. Perry E. Foust, b October 7, 1917

m Ruth E. King, Dec. 11, 1941.

2112g. Minnie May Foust, b Jan. 16, 1919, married _____?

2112h. William L. Foust, Jr., b Aug. 16, 1921, married _____?

2112i. Marvin G. Foust, b Sept. 14, 1922, a veteran of

World War II, he died Sept. 20, 1943 in action

2112j. Margaret I. Foust, b Dec. 5, 1926, married _____?

Bedford D. Foust, b _____

(not found further)

214. Anthony Reeves Foust, age 26, married
Collie Winnifred Grubb, age 22

Parents of Callie W. Grubb, Burwell S. Grubb

Sarah M. Grubb

Parents of Anthony Reeves Foust

Fontaine J. Foust

Nancy C. Foust

License issued Dec. 9, 1881. Married Dec. 13, 1881

Pittsylvania Co., Va. Married by M. W. Read.

214. Anthony Reeves Foust, b March 2, 1855, recorded birth
register Chatham, Va., Bearskin. Aunt Clary Craddock
giver of information. Died June 12, 1917, Portsmouth, Va.
Callie Winnifred (Grubb) Foust, b Dec. 18, 1858, Chatham,
Va., Died April 24, 1933, Portsmouth, Va., Laurel Br.
Cemetery.

Issue: 3 children

- A. Oberia Earle Foust, b Oct. 9, 1882, in Pittsylvania Co.
Va., Died Apr. 10, 1957, m Schubert R. Creter of Ohio
- B. Clevie Lee Foust, b June 6, 1885, Pittsylvania Co., Va.
Died Sept. 11, 1962, Flushing, N. Y., m Bertha P. Yeat
- C. Jessie Will Foust, b Oct. 11, 1893, born in Franklin C
Columbus, Ohio, Died Oct. 29, 1958, Portsmouth, Va.,
married Thomas Leonard, no issue, adopted son,
William (Billy) Leonard; m (2) Andrew J. Clark.

Reeves & Callie Foust removed to Columbus, Ohio, 1890 circa
He became a railroad employee. Upon retiring they moved to

Portsmouth, Virginia

Oberia Earle Foust, b Oct. 9, 1882, married (circa 1908)

Schubert Roscrie Creter, b Laurel, Indiana, April 22, 1878,
of Columbus, Ohio.

of Schubert & Oberia Creter:

1. Morris Lee Creter, b May 3, 1909, Columbus, Ohio
2. Mary Louise Creter, b April 17, 1910, Columbus, Ohio
3. Jesse Douglas Creter, b June 11, 1911, Columbus, Ohio

Columbus, Ohio is in Franklin County. Schubert & Oberia
(Foust) Creter removed from Columbus, Ohio to Portsmouth,
Virginia (circa 1917) possibly at the time of her father's
death, June 2, 1917.

Oberia Earle (Foust) Creter died April 10, 1957, buried
in Portsmouth, Virginia, Olive Branch Cemetery.

Schubert R. Creter returned to Ohio, and later remarried.
Wife unknown.

1. Morris Lee Creter, married Gertrude Brown May 15, 1935
of Norfolk, Virginia

Issue:

1a. Morris Reeves Creter, b (circa 1937)

1. Morris Lee Creter & Gertrude (Brown) Creter divorced
date _____?

Morris Lee Creter died Nov. 4, 1953, Portsmouth, Virginia.
Their son, Morris Reeves Creter was reared by his mother,
Gertrude (Brown) Creter.

2. Mary Louise Creter, b April 17, 1910, died April 23, 1933. Daughter of Oberia E. (Foust) and Schubert R. Creter, of Portsmouth, Va., married Julius Daniel (Buddy) Fischer, July 4, 1931; born March 16, 1905. Residence, Philadelphia, Pa.

Issue: 1 son, born in Philadelphia, Pa.

21. Joseph Daniel Fischer, b 23 April, 1932

married Cathleen _____, b March 4, 1934

Issue: of Lt. Col. U. S. A. and Cathleen Fischer

- 21a. Catherine (Cathy) Fischer, b 7 April, 1955,

married in 1974 Private James Pueppke, U.S.A.

Issue: Jaime Ann Pueppke, b 1975

- 21b. Marie Clare Fischer, b 4 Jan., 1958

- 21c. Joseph Daniel Fischer (Joe), b 24 Jan., 1964

2. Mary Louise (Creter) Fischer, buried in Holy Sepulchre Cemetery, Montgomery Co., Philadelphia, Pa.

Lot 4, Range 5, center grave, April 23, 1933.

Source of information Helen M. and Clare Fischer,

sisters of Julius Daniel Fischer,

Philadelphia, Pa., 129 Mt. Airy Ave. (East) 19119

3. Jesse Douglas Creter, married Louise Taylor, June 14, 1941, Norfolk, Virginia. Louise Taylor born May 5, 1914, Norfolk, Virginia. Jesse Douglas Creter, b June 11, 1911, Columbus, Ohio.

Issue of Jesse D. & Louise (Taylor) Creter:

31. Roger Douglas Creter, b Jan. 26, 1944, Norfolk, Va.

married Ann Parkerson Herron, Apr. 18, 1963.

Jesse Douglas & Louise Creter, parents

Issue:

31a. Nancy Paige Creter, b Dec. 4, 1964,
Portsmouth, Virginia

31b. Robin Ann Creter, b July 10, 1968,
Portsmouth, Virginia

3. Jesse Douglas Creter, died May 13, 1967, buried
in Olive Branch Cemetery, Portsmouth, Virginia

Clevie Lee Foust, b June 6, 1885, died Sept. 11, 1962; son
of Anthony Reeves & Callie W. Foust, m Bertha Panthea Yeatts,
daughter of Edward & Annie F. (Short) Yeatts of Pittsylvania
County, Virginia, m by Justice of the Peace, Richland
County Courthouse, Columbia, S. C., May 21, 1921.
Bertha & Clevie Foust were divorced in October, 1935,
Circuit Court, Richmond, Virginia.

e:

1. Jack Anthony Foust, b Oct. 7, 1923, Richmond, Va.
Hygeia Hospital (burned) 300 block W. Grace St.
Dr. B. L. Phillips & Dr. John Blair
2. William Lee Foust, b Feb. 11, 1925, Charlotte, N. C.
St. Peters Hospital
Dr. E. C. Boyette
3. Virginia Ann Foust, b Oct. 3, 1928, Charlotte, N. C.
St. Peters Hospital
Dr. E. C. Boyette

Clevie Lee Foust died at the U. S. Naval Hospital in
Flushing, New York, Sept. 11, 1962 (Long Island, Queens),

Buried in Flushing Cemetery, Flushing, New York.

Bertha Panthea (Yeatts) Faust served in the U. S. Army Air Force from Sept. 1943 to Oct. 20, 1945.

Serial No. A308884. Entered Richmond Professional Institute of the College of William & Mary (Now V.C.U.) in Sept. 1947. Graduated, Bachelor of Fine Arts, Class of 1951.

1. Jack Anthony Foust, b Oct. 7, 1923, son of Clevie L. and Bertha P. Foust, married Mary Lou Fenner, daughter of William Henry & Mary Lou (Richardson) Fenner of Sioux Falls, South Dakota, on Oct. 14, 1944. Jack age 21, Mary Lou, age 17. Jack A. Foust served in the U. S. Army Air Force from May 11, 1943 to 1947. He returned for third year of study at University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill. He re-enlisted in the U. S. A. Force, Jan. 12, 1953 and served until 18 Jan. 1963. Serial No. 34773614, rating Staff Sgt., Radio Operator.

Issue of Jack A. Foust & Mary Lou (Fenner) Foust

11. Vicky Ann Foust, b June 20, 1945

A. A. F. Base Hospital, Mitchell, South Dakota

12. Marsha Key Foust, b Jan. 12, 1947,

St. Mary's Hospital, Portsmouth, Virginia

1. Jack Anthony Foust & Mary Lou F. Foust divorced 1950.

11. Vicky Ann Foust, b June 20, 1945 married Michael James Sept. 1, 1972 in Las Vegas, Nevada. They reside in Anchorage, Alaska, hometown of Michael James.

12. Marsha Key Foust, b Jan. 12, 1947, married Capt. Charles F. Scott, U. S. A. Force in 1970, March, Biloxi, Miss., by a Catholic Priest. Charles F. Scott's hometown, Clearfield, Pa.
Died in airplane crash Nov. 27, 1973, Thailand.
Buried in Arlington National Cemetery, grave Section 31,

Issue:

Heather Ann Scott, b Feb. 7, 1971, Biloxi, Miss.

r Excursus

nal grandparents of Mary Lou (Fenner) Foust:

Arthur Willis Richardson, born in Canada _____ date?

Wife, Maria B. McMahan, born April 13, 18__?, Augusta, Maine

nal grandparents of Mary Lou (Fenner) Foust:

Milton Marsh Fenner, born Scotia, Pa., _____ date?

Wife, Olive Raymond, Orangeville, Illinois, born _____ date?

ts of Mary Lou (Fenner) Foust:

William Henry Fenner, born May 11, 1878, Freeport, Illinois

died May 18, 1933, Sioux Falls, S. D.

Wife, Mary Lou (Richardson) Fenner, born April 21, 1883,

at Omro, Wisconsin. died _____ 1959 circa

:

Ruth Wynn Fenner, born May 8, 1902, Villas, So. Dakota

Raymond Montgomery Fenner, born Jan. 29, 1909, Wassington

Springs, S. D.; died March 16, 1956

Neil Wallace Fenner, born Nov. 8, 1910, Miller, S. D.

Dakota Olive Fenner, born Sept. 24, 1912, Miller, So. Dakota
 died Jan. 20, 1937, Redfield, So. Dakota
 Ramona Irene Fenner, born Sept. 13, 1913, Miller, S. Dakota
 Joseph Calvin Fenner, born Jan. 31, 1915, Wassington Springs
 South Dakota
 William Wayne Fenner, born Sept. 24, 1916,
 Wassington Springs, South Dakota
 Milton Marsh Fenner, born Feb. 11, 1925,
 Wassington Springs, South Dakota
 Mary Lou Fenner, born Aug. 18, 1927, Wassington Springs, S
 Mary Lou Fenner, m(1) Jack A. Foust, Oct. 14, 1944,
 Sioux Falls, S. D. Mary Lou (Fenner) Foust m(2)
 Robert C. Emerson, U. S. Navy, 195_?, discharged U. S.
 Navy Radio Operator, Oct. 3, 1962.

1. Jack Anthony Foust married (2) Mary Alice Simmons Mann(2)
 October 13, 1951, at Stevens, Washington (State).
 Mary Alice Simmons Mann had 2 children by a former marriage
 - a. Berlesta Ruth Mann, b Sept. 13, 1947---Oregon.
 - b. Marshall Raymond Mann, b Apr. 18, 1950---Oregon.

a. Berlesta R. Mann m Curtis Upton, Sept., 1965.
 b. Marshall Mann married ___, 196_? --- Oregon.

Mr. ___ Simmons, grandfather of Mary Alice (Simmons) Foust
 died March 24, 1962, at his residence, Sutherlin, Oregon.
 His widow is among survivors.

Issue of Jack A. Foust & wife, Mary Alice Foust

13. Jack Bradley Foust, b Feb. 21, 1952, Coos Bay, Oregon
14. Mark Byron Foust, b Oct. 28, 1954, San Antonio, Texas

at Brooks Hosp. Died July 28, 1972, buried in
Greenwood Memorial Park, Phoenix, Arizona.

15. Eric Randall Foust, b 8 Aug. 1957, San Antonio, Texas,
at Lackland Air Force Base.

16. Lance Gavin Foust, b Nov. 2, 1963, Albany, Oregon.

17. Troy Scott Foust, b Nov. 10, 1968, Phoenix, Arizona

Jack A. Foust & Mary Alice Foust divorced in 1970, April,
Phoenix, Arizona.

Rhees Smith married Mary Alice Foust (3) 1970, Phoenix,
Arizona.

Jack Anthony Foust married (3) Beverly A. Young May 29, 1971
at Payson, Arizona. Reside in Phoenix, Arizona. Beverly
A. Young born in Ohio, near Lake Erie.

of Jack A. Foust & wife, Beverly:

18. James Steven Young Foust, b Nov. 30, 1971, at
Memorial Hospital, Phoenix, Arizona,
Mericope Co.

19. Terrain Seair Foust, born Nov. 7, 1973,
Mericope County, Phoenix, Arizona

13. May 14, 1972, Jack Bradley Foust married
Barbara Woods both of Phoenix, Arizona,
where they reside. Son of Jack A. Foust
and Mary Alice

William Lee Foust, b Feb. 11, 1925 (son of Clevie Lee
and Bertha P. (Yeatts) Foust) married Barbara Jean Hilliard,
daughter of Ernest Lee & Grace Irene (Johnson) Hilliard on

April 7, 1949, Pratt, Kansas.

Issue: 1 son

21. Lawrence Lee Foust, b Apr. 22, 1953, Houston, Texas
St. Luke's Hospital

2. Colonel Wm. Lee Foust, U. S. A. F. a career officer, now retired as of Dec. 31, 1972. Residence Mount Vernon area, a suburb of Alexandria, Virginia.

William Lee Foust, a graduate of Berryhill High School, Charlotte, N. C., Mecklenburg Co. He entered the Aviation Cadet Program after attending N. Carolina State College 2 years, April 1, 1943; Commissioned 2nd Lieutenant awarded his wings in 1944. He served as a pilot during W. W. II and the Korean War. In 1957 Lt. Foust was promoted to Captain. He received B. A. & Master's Degrees from George Washington University, Washington, D. C. after graduation from the Air War College at the Air University, Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama. Colonel Foust served in Viet Nam for 2 years prior to Nov. 1968. In Dec., 1968, he completed his combat tour in Vietnam, where he was awarded the Air Medal, U. S. A. F., and transferred to the Pentagon, Washington, D. C.

21. Lawrence Lee Foust, graduate of Duke University, 1975
May. Entered Law School of U. of Va., 1975, Sept.

Hilliard Excursus:

Horace H. Johnson, b _____ died 1950 circa, Witchita, Kansas

Married Maude _____ deceased _____.

Married secondly, Estelle E. Collins _____ died 1954 circa

122 Estelle St., Witchita, Kansas

Issue

ue of Horace H. Johnson & wife, Maude (-)Johnson

A. Blanche Johnson, b _____ Kansas

B. Grace Irene Johnson, b _____ Kansas, m Ernest Hilliard

C. Mildred Johnson, b _____ Kansas

D. Howard Johnson, b _____ Kansas

B. Grace Irene Johnson, m Ernest Lee Hilliard _____

Residence, Pratt, Kansas,

Issue: 4 children

1. "Bus" _____ Hilliard, b Kansas, m Laverne

Residence _____

Issue:

1a. Linda

1b. Diana

1c. Carol Hilliard

2. Barbara Jean Hilliard, b 2 Aug. 1924, Pratt,

Kansas. m William Lee Foust

3. Kenny Hilliard, b _____, Pratt, Kansas, m Leola _____

Issue: 3 children

3a. Carol

3b. Terry (son)

3c. Female

Kenny Hilliard m (2) Dixie _____

Issue: none

4. Lawrence Lee Hilliard, b 1932 circa, Pratt, Kansas
m Deanna (Dee) Piper, 1962 circa.

Issue: one daughter

4a. Barbara Lynn Hilliard, b 1966, circa

2. Barbara Jean Hilliard m Lt. Wm. Lee Foust, U. S. A. A.
April 7, 1949, Pratt, Kansas.

Issue: one son

2a. Lawrence Lee Foust, b 22 April, 1953 at Houston,
Texas, in St. Lukes Hospital

3. Virginia Ann Foust, born 3 Oct. 1928, daughter of Cleve
Lee Foust & Bertha P. (Yeatts) Foust, Charlotte, N. C.
Married Robert Frederick McDermott, Dec. 25, 1950, Fort
Wayne, Methodist Church, Indiana, son of John McDermott
and Winifred (Hagerty) McDermott. Robert F. McDermott,
born 7 January, 1914, Whitestone, New York. Died in a
Yonkers, New York Hospital 3 Oct., 1963. Buried in
Flushing Cemetery (Queens) Flushing, New York.

Issue:

31. John Robert McDermott, born 26 Oct., 1952

_____ Hospital, Fort Wayne, Indiana

32. Stephanie Lee McDermott, born 1 June, 1958,

_____ Hospital, Flushing, New York

Virginia Ann Foust, a graduate of Berryhill High School, Charlotte, N. C., Mecklenburg Co., & Wingate Junior College, Monroe, N. C., she attended 1-1/2 years at University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N. C.

John Frederick McDermott, an outstanding basketball player of New York City. 1952 edition of "Who's Who in Sports", editor John Kiernan named him "All America" for 1952.

31. John Robert McDermott, a graduate of Penn State College, Pa., class of 1974, also played basketball and won a number of trophies during high school in Flushing, N. Y. John Robert McDermott is now employed by the Chase National Bank in Manhattan, N. Y. City.

McDermott Excursus:

John McDermott, Catholic, married _____ Date?

Winifred Hagerty, born _____?, New York City.

Issue:

Dorothy (Dot) Giannina & Theodore (Ted) husband

John J. (Jack) McDermott (1) Clark (2) Signe

Franklin (Frank) McDermott & wife, Ethel _____

Emily Lillian McDermott, m Belanger (Jim) James

George Melton McDermott & wife Ruth _____

Robert Frederick McDermott (1) name not known

(2) Virginia Ann Foust, 25 Dec

Issue of Robert F. McDermott & wife (1)

a. William P. McDermott, m Dorothy McGuire

b. James McDermott, m Teddy _____

Robert Frederick McDermott, born Jan. 7, 1914

Issue of Robert Frederick McDermott & wife (2)

Virginia Ann (Foust) McDermott

31. John Robert McDermott, born Oct. 26, 1952.

32. Stephanie Lee McDermott, born June 1, 1958

Jessie Will Foust, b Oct. 11, 1893; died Oct. 29, 1958.

Married Thomas Leonard 1918 circa at Portsmouth, Va.

Daughter of Anthony R. & Callie W. (Grubb) Foust, of Portsmouth, Virginia. Thomas Leonard son of Patrick Leonard & wife, of Portsmouth, Va.

: None - Adopted one son

cl. William Carl (Billy) Leonard, who married Hilda _____
Last known residence, Alabama.

William and Hilda Leonard probably have children,
names unknown

Thomas Leonard died, May, 1940, born in Portsmouth, Va.,
date unknown, probably 1891 circa.

Jessie Will (Foust) Leonard married (2) Andrew Jack Clark,
b ____? on May 24, 1945, at Gaffney, S. C.

Jessie Clark died Oct. 29, 1958, buried Olive Branch
Cemetery, Portsmouth, Virginia

Daniel C. Foust, (son of Fontaine J. Foust and Nancy
(Craddock) Foust), born Feb. 12, 1860

Daniel C. Foust married S. P. Wright, Oct. 1879,
Chatham, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Martha Foust, b 18____, daughter of Fontaine J. and Nancy
(Craddock) Foust.

No further information found

Documentation for the Foust Coat of Arms design can be found in Burke's General Armory. Different spellings of the same original surname are a common occurrence. Dictionaries of surnames indicate probable spelling variations of Foust to be Faust, Fouse (in Pittsylvania Co., Va.) Fouch, Fausten and Fauste. Bearers of the old, distinguished Foust name comprise a significant place in history. They include Johann Foust (d 1460) of Mentz, Germany, and many others. The Foust family in Virginia originated in the Rhine River area of West Germany.

Births recorded, Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania County Courthouse

Born - - - 1843, William H. T. Fouse

Mother, Nancy Fouse

Father, Fontaine J. Fouse, farmer, Bearskin

Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Born, March 2, 1855, Anthony Reeves Fouse, Page 50, Line 40.

Father, Fontaine J. Fouse, Mother Nancy C. Fouse

Giver of birth information, Aunt Clary Craddock.

Father's Occupation, farmer, Bearskin, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Born, Feb. 12, 1860, Daniel C. Fouse (C for Craddock)

Page 143, Pittsylvania Co., Va., Courthouse

Father, Fontaine J. Fouse, farmer, Bearskin

Mother, Nancy Fouse

Born, Claiborne Foust, circa 1860 - or 1862. Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Due to Civil War this birth was not registered.

See marriage of Claiborne Foust, further.

Feb. 2, 1881 Claiborne Foust married Dafney Patrick,

both of Pittsylvania County, Virginia. Claiborne Foust is

not proven a son of Fontaine Foust, he is placed as probably a son of Bedford D. Foust & grandson of Fontaine J. Foust.

Lucy A. Craddock, b Sept. 11, 1854, mother, Mary A. Craddock father William Craddock, farmer, BearsKin, Page 22, Line 4.

riages, Pittsylvania County, Virginia, Chatham, Courthouse

n Fouse and Susanna Whitsell

Dec. 1, 1806, Bondsman, William Newton

Signer of Certificate, Harmon Cook & Catherine Cook

n Fouse and Ruth Ann Dent

Nov. 30, 1829, married by Richard B. Beck

Pittsylvania Co., Va., Chatham

liam Grose and Mary Ann Foust

July 13, 1808, Jacob Fouse Bondsman and father,

Pittsylvania Co., Chatham Courthouse

see Marlowe and Susanna Fouse

Nov. 19, 1813, George Arn Bondsman, Pittsylvania Co.,

Chatham, Va.

uel Craddock and Caty Foust

May 29, 1816, Jacob Fouse Bondsman, married by James Beck.

Pittsylvania County, Chatham, Virginia

nael Foust and Susannah Daniel

Dec. 26, 1827, Bondsman George Daniel

Pittsylvania Co., Va., Chatham

Foust marriages, Pittsylvania County, Virginia

Sept. 19, 1871, Pittsylvania Co., Va., Chatham.

William H. T. Foust and Rachel A. Hodges

Rachel, age 22, Parents, Scion P. and Martha Hodges

William, age 23, Parents, Fontaine J. & Nancy Foust

Married by William S. McDowell

Oct. 6, 1789, Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania Co., Line 42, Page 101.

(Daniel) D. C. Foust and S. P. Wright, m by Wm. Motley

Parents: Fontaine & Nancy Foust, Stephen & Polly Wright

(Initials D. C. are for Daniel Craddock)

Dec. 13, 1881, Chatham, Va., Courthouse, Line 18, Page 118

Anthony Reeves Foust, age 26 & Callie W. Grubb, age 22

Father, Burwell Grubb

Nancy C. Fouse, mother

Mother, Sarah M. Grubb

Fontaine J. Foust, father

Anthony Reeves Foust, b Mar. 2, 1855 - died June 2, 1917.

Callie Winifred Foust, b Dec. 18, 1858 - died Apr. 24, 1931

Oct. 18, 1847, Pittsylvania Co., Chatham, Virginia

Fountaine J. Foust and Nancy Craddock

Bondsman, John Craddock

Feb. 2, 1881, Chatham, Virginia, Pittsylvania County Record

Claiborne Foust m Dafney Patrick

sylvania Co. Wills, Index 5, Chatham, Va., 1872.

Martha H. Foust (no date) Mrs. L. W. Farson

- Legatees, Betsy, Tabitha, Sally
, Pamela & Susan, April 21, 1923, Bedford, Ohio.

Foust, May 1, 1942, (included the following names)

Mary Sue Wallingford; Ethel Joy Slayton;

Jessie Elizabeth Braswell; Stella Foust;

Constance Foust

nia State Library Archives, Page 110, Reel 68

Deaths: Rosa Lee Foust, July 14, 1875

John Foust, infant of July 13, 1876, Page 119

Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Nottoway County, Virginia Marriage Records.

am J. Fouse, born Powhatan Co., Va., Jan. 1844, married

Ann Vaughan, age 24. Wm. age 22. (not researched)

1784-1815 marriages by Cameron, Bristol, Cumberland

and Nottoway Parishes

way Co., Marriages 1865-1897

June 1, 1892, Wm. J. Fouse, age 48 widower and

L. D. Justice, age 42, single

I N D E X

Arn, George. . . . .	.29	Creter, Oberia Earle. . . . .	.15
Beck, Richard B. . . . .	.29	Robin Ann. . . . .	.
James . . . . .	.29	Roger Douglas. . . . .	.
Braswell, Jessie Elizabeth . . . .	.31	Daniel, George. . . . .	.
Boyette, E. C. . . . .	.17	Susannah	9
Brown, Gertrude. . . . .	.15	Dent, Ruth Ann. . . . .	.
Cameron, Rev. . . . .	.31	Dodd, Mary E. . . . .	.
Clarke, Andrew J.	14,27	Emerson, Robert C. . . . .	.
Cook, Harmon . . . . .	.29	Farson, L. W., Mrs. . . . .	.
Catherine . . . . .	.29	Fenner, Mary Lou.	18,19
Craddock, Clary.	14,28	Milton Marsh . . . . .	.19
John.	10,30	Olive. . . . .	.19
Lucy. . . . .	.29	William Henry. . . . .	.
Mary . . . . .	.29	Mary Lou . . . . .	.
Nancy	10,30	Ruth Wynn. . . . .	.
Samuel. . . . .	.9,29	Raymond Montgomery . . . . .	.
William . . . . .	.29	Neil Wallace . . . . .	.
Cornelison, Cornelia.	11,12	Ramona Irene . . . . .	.
Creter, Schubert R. . . .	14,15,16,20	Joseph Calvin. . . . .	.
Gertrude. . . . .	.15	William Wayne. . . . .	.
Jessie Douglas. . . . .	.15,16,17	Fischer, Julius Daniel. . . . .	.16
Louise.	15,16	Joseph Daniel. . . . .	.16
Morris Lee. . . . .	.15	Cathleen . . . . .	.16
Morris Reeves . . . . .	.15	Catherine. . . . .	.16
Mary Louise . . . . .	.16,16,20	Marie Clare. . . . .	.16
Nancy Paige . . . . .	.17	Joseph (Joe) Daniel. . . . .	.16
		Mary Louise (Creter) . . . .	.16

cher, Helen M. . . . .	.20	Foust, Daniel C. . . . .	.8,10,27
Clare . . . . .	.20	D. C. (Daniel?)	30
rd, Betsey. . . . .	.31	Daniel A.	11,12
Sally . . . . .	.31	Eve.	8
Tabitha . . . . .	.31	Eric	21
st, Bertha P. (Yeatts). . . . .	.18	Fontaine J.	8,10,14,27,30
se (sic) Anthony Reeves	14,28	Fred G. . . . .	.11,12
se (sic) Fontaine J. . . . .	.14,28,30	Jacob. . . . .	.8
se (sic) Nancy C. . . . .	.9,14,28,30	Janice	13
se (sic) Jacob . . . . .	.8,29	James Steven Young	21
John. . . . .	.29	Jack Anthony . . . . .	.17,18,20,21
William J. . . . .	.31	Jack Bradley . . . . .	.20,21
Nancy	14,28	John (infant d.)	31
William H. T. . . . .	.28	John F.	8,10,11,13
Daniel C. . . . .	.8,28	John Colman. . . . .	.11,12
Susannah . . . . .	.8,29	Jerry.	12
st, Anthony Reeves.	8,10,14,28,30	Jessie Will. . . . .	.8,14,27
Anthony	8,9	Judy	12
Ballen. . . . .	.8,10	Leonard H. . . . .	.11,12
Bedford, D.	8,10,13	Lawrence Lee . . . . .	.22,24
Berkeley E.	11,12	Lance Gavin.	21
Beverly . . . . .	.21	Martha H.	31
Bertha P. . . . .	.17,18,21	Martha . . . . .	.8,10,27
Callie W. . . . .	.8,17,27,30	Marsha Key . . . . .	.18,19
Callie W. (Grubb) . . . . .	.8,14	Mark Byron	20
Caty. . . . .	.8,9,29	Michael. . . . .	.8,9,10,29
Clevie Lee. . . . .	.8,14,17,18,21,24	Mary Alice . . . . .	.20,21
Constance . . . . .	.31	Mary Ann	8,9,29
Claiborne	28,30	Mary E.	8,10,11,13

Foust, Mary Lou.18
 Mary Odell. 11,12
 Margaret.13
 Marvin.13
 Minnie May.13
 Nancy Craddock.8,27
 Nancy C. 14,30
 Nancy 8,11,27,28,30
 Oberis Earle. 8,14,15
 Pamela.31
 Perry13
 Rosa Lee.31
 Sally31
 Sally Ann 11,12
 Sanford R. 11,12
 Stella.31
 Susan31
 Susannah.8,29
 Terrain Seair21
 Troy Scott.21
 Tracy R.13
 "Tony" (Anthony?)12
 Vicky, Ann.18
 Virginia Ann.17,24,25
 William Lee17,21,22,23,24
 William H. T. . . . 8,10,11,28,30
 William L. 8,11,13

Foust, William L., Jr.11
 Wade H. 8,11,13
 Walter R.8,13
 Grose, William.9,23
 Grubb, Burwell S. 14,30
 Callie Winnifred 10,14
 Callie W.14,27,30
 Sarah M. (Settle). . . . 14,30
 Haggerty, Winnifred
 Hilliard, Barbara Jean. .21,23,24
 Ernest Lee 21,23
 Grace Irene (Johnson). . 21,23
 "Bus" (?)23
 Carol.23
 Barbara Lynn23
 Deanna (Piper)23
 Diana.23
 Dixie. 23,24
 Kenny.23
 Laverne.23
 Linda.23
 Leola.23
 Lawrence Lee23
 Terry.23
 Hodges, Martha.30
 Rachel A.10,11,30
 Scion P.30

dson, Myrtle. 11,12
 ckson, Thomas J. 10
 mes, Michael. 18
 Vickie 18
 fferson, Minnie M. 8,11,13
 nson, Horace H. 23
 Maude. 23
 Estelle E. (Collins) 23
 Blanche. 23
 Howard 23
 Mildred. 23
 stice, L. D. (female) 31
 ng, Ruth E. 13
 wrence, Fannie K. 8,11
 onard, Thomas 14,27
 Jessie W. 27
 Patrick. 27
 William. 14
 William Carl 27
 Hilda. 27
 e, Robert E., Gen. 10
 rlow, Kinsey. 9,29
 ssey, Lou 13
 nn, Berleata Ruth 20
 nn, Mary Alice Simmons. 20
 nn, Marshall Raymond. 20

Mitchell, Elva. 11,12
 Motley, William 30
 McMahan, Maria B. 19
 McDermott, John 24,26
 Winnifred (Haggerty) . . . 24,26
 Robert Frederick 24,25,26
 Virginia Ann (Foust) 24
 John Robert. 24,25,26
 Stephanie Lee. 24,26
 Dorothy (Giannina) 26
 John J. (Signe). 26
 Franklin (Ethel) 26
 Emily Lillian (Belanger) . . 26
 George Melton (Ruth) 26
 Wm. P. (Dorothy McGuire) . . 26
 James (Teddy). 26
 Pueppke, James. 16
 Patrick, Dafney 28,30
 Raymond, Olive. 19
 Read, M. W. 14
 Richardson, Arthur Willis . . . 19
 Richardson, Mary Lou. 19
 Scott, Charles F., Capt. . . . 19
 Heather Ann. 19
 Marsha Key 19
 Scholes, Nora 11,12
 Slayton, Ethel Joy. 31

Smith, Rhees.	21	West, _____	1
Tunstall, Will.	10	Wright, S. P.	10,2
Taylor, Louise.	16	Wyatt, Thomas	11,1
Vaughan, Ann.	31	Yeatts, Bertah Panthea. . . .	14,1
Wallingford, _____	31	Young, Beverly A.	2
Watson, Pauline	11,12	Vaden, _____	1

THE GRUBB FAMILY

of

Pittsylvania County, Virginia

compiled by

Bertha P. (Yeatts) Faust

1975

APPRECIATION

My deepest appreciation goes to those who have furnished information and encouragement, without which this record could not have been compiled.

Mrs. Briton Blair
Mrs. Lucille (Grubb) Whitney
Mrs. John Roy Grubb, Sr.
Mrs. John Roy Grubb, Jr.
Mr. & Mrs. W. H. Lipscomb, Sr.
Mrs. W. H. (Piercy) Lipscomb, Jr.
Mrs. Forest H. Foos
Mrs. Raymond R. Beasley
Mrs. McClintock D. Rice
Mrs. Peachy M. (Grubb) Yeatts (dec'd.)
Mrs. Burl S. Grubb
Mrs. Jesse M. Grubb
Miss Jean Carol Berger
Mrs. Jacob Berger
Mrs. John T. (Reynolds) Power
Mr. & Mrs. Wm. R. Mitchell
Mrs. Harry R. Grubb
Mrs. D. Lawrence Grubb
Rev. & Mrs. Bernard H. Grubb

Bertha P. (Yeatts) Faust

CONTENTS

Andreas Grubb, Jr., & wife, Susannah from Holland,
son, Daniel Grubb

Daniel Grubb & Mary Hodges of Goochland Co., Va.,
son, Jesse Grubb

Jesse Grubb & Mary Younger of Goochland Co., Va.,
10 children, including Jesse I. Grubb

Jesse I. Grubb & Minta C. (Newton) Grubb
5 children, including Burwell Spurlock Grubb

Burwell Spurlock Grubb & Sarah (Sally) Settle
6 children, including Callie W. Grubb (Foust)

Gillie Grubb (Adkins)

Minnie Leslie Grubb (Reynolds)

John Burwell Grubb (Lawrence) 384d

Jesse Thomas Grubb (deceased)

Walker C. Grubb, (Reynolds) 384f.

Burwell Spurlock Grubb, married (2) Elizabeth (Lumpkin) Wright,
4 children including

Peachy M. Grubb (Edward Yeatts)

Daisy Grubb (Creasy)

Pearl Jewel Grubb (Haverstock)

Bruce Sidney Grubb (Eula Adkins) 384j.

John Burwell Grubb & Alice M. Lawrence,
13 children including John Ray and Howard Grubb

Walker C. Grubb & Maggie O. Reynolds,
8 children, including Edward Vaden Grubb

Bruce Sidney Grubb & Eula Adelle Adkins,
2 sons, Burl Saunders & Jesse Mark Grubb,

Virginia Wills & Administrations 1682-1800, Index, by Clayton Torrence
in Virginia State Library Archives, Richmond, Virginia lists:

Andrew-Grubb, Inventory Page 184, 1780 Goochland Co., Va.

From Virginia Taxpayers 1782-1787 other than those published by the
U. S. Census Bureau, by Augusta Fathergill & John Mauck Naugle,
Virginia State Library Archives lists:

Daniel Grubb paid poll tax, 1782, Goochland County, Va.

Goochland County Marriages by Kathleen B. Williams, Virginia State
Library:

20 April 1796, Geo. Proffitt & Sally Grubb, Page 284

Surety Andrew Grubb, daughter of Daniel Grubb

Oct. 22, 1791, William Chittam & Nafanar Grubb

Daniel Grubb gives consent for Nafanar

Surety Jesse Grubb, m Oct. 23, Deed Book 16, p. 37.

Marriage Register, Goochland Co., Va., Page 46.

Feb. 10, 1787, Benjamin Thacker & Anna Grubb, p. 36.

Daughter of Daniel Grubb, Surety John Furlong.

Grubb data copied from old Dutch Book by Peachy M. (Grubb) Yeatts,
daughter of Burwell Spurlock Grubb, second wife of Edward Yeatts.

In the year 1940, Pittsylvania County, Va.:

Andreas Grubb, Jr., wife Susannah, from Holland,
settled in Goochland County, Va., died 1780.

Daniel Grubb (son of Andreas & wife Susannah) married
Mary Hodges in Goochland County, in 1757. She died
1809, Daniel died in 1800.

Jesse Grubb (son of Daniel & wife, Mary) married
Mary Younger in Goochland County, January 24, 1781.

Jesse Grubb, born 1 May, 1758.

Mary Younger Grubb, born July 29, 1760.

Buried at old Grubb home, (?Goochland County).

Children of Jesse Grubb

Jacob Grubb, born Oct. 9, 1781

Dafney Grubb, born May 25, 1783

Elijah Grubb, born Jan. 10, 1786 (in war 1812)

Callen Grubb, born March 15, 1788

David Hodges Grubb, born June 8, 1790

Andrew Walker Grubb, born Nov. 11, 1792

Rittie (or Writtie) Grubb, born Apr. 29, 1795 (m John Settle)

Jesse I. Grubb, born June 4, 1797

Polly Grubb, born March 10, 1800 (m Wm. Settle Aug. 2, 1821)

Berinthia Grubb, born Aug. 18, 1802 (m Nuchols)

Elijah Grubb, b Jan. 10, 1786, son of Jesse Grubb,
married (Polly) Mary _____

Elijah Grubb Mar. 4, 1834, Ditto line between Price & E. Grubb
and D. H. Grubb - (David Hodges Grubb) and line of James
Allison, Procefsioning of land by Pittsylvania Co.

33. War of 1812, Elijah Grubb, veteran received a land grant in 1846, from History of Pittsylvania Co., by Maude Clements. Elijah Grubb, 3rd Regiment P. 214, Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia
36. Andrew W. Grubb, Mar. 4, 1834, land procfsioned one post oak between Grubb & John Subtle (Settle) etc., on to Wilcox line.
3. David Hodges Grubb, b June 8, 1790 m bond July 19, 1820 and Sarah B. Keesee, Elijah Grubb (bro.) Bondsman Josiah Ferguson, Jr.
39. Polly Grubb, b Mar. 10, 1800. Aug. 7, 1821, William Settle m Bond & Polly Grubb. Bondsman Jesse Grubb, m by James Bec
310. Barintha Grubb, b Aug. 18, 1802, daughter of Jesse Grubb, Pittsylvania Co., m Bond and John Nuckols.
- Jan. 20, 1862, Samuel A. Jefferson m bond and Arabel Grubb, m
- Jan. 23, 1862. Parents Noton & Elizabeth Jefferson
- Elijah & Mary - Grubb, Page 2, Line 43, Chatham Courthouse Virginia, Pittsylvania County.
- Line 18, page 28, Pittsylvania Co., m register, Chatham Co., Va. 11 June, 1868, Eldred Grubb, born in Calloway Co., Kentucky, age 17, m Jennie Headrick, 17 of Pittsylvania Co., Va., Parents: Elijah H. and Mahala B. Grubb, John and Rebecca Hedrick. This not researched, son and grandson of Elijah and Mary Grubb, assumed.

- 7, 1836, William W. Walker & Joanna Grubb
 Lebanon Grubb, bondsman
 Elijah Grubb, signer of certificate,
- 4, 1834, John Subtle (Settle) Pittsylvania County Courthouse
 records land procefsioned, lines, etc. Married Writtie
 Grubb, b Apr. 29, 1795, daughter of Jesse Grubb & Mary
 (Younger) Grubb,
- 24, 1812, Samuel C. Grubb & Susannah Hodges, M. B.
 Signer, Edmund Hodges, Signer, Jessie Hodges
 Married by Thomas Booz,
- 1, 1835, James Grubb & Ann Louise Gunter, M. B.
 Thomas Gunter, Bondsman,
- 9, 1802, William Newton m Susannah Grubb,
 Jesse Rigney, Bondsman, Henry Newton Signer
 Married by Thomas Payne, Pittsylvania Co.,
 Register, Chatham, Virginia,
- 4, 1789, John W. Grubb married C. W. Bobbitt
 Parents Charles & Mahala Bobbitt
 Thomas & Martha Grubb, Chatham Courthouse, Virginia,
 Jesse I. Grubb, born June 4, 1797, son of Jesse & Mary
 (Younger) Grubb, married Minta C. Newton, Nov. 10, 1825.
 William Newton bondsman. Chatham, Va. Courthouse record.
- 5 children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.
381. Nancy Ardeny DePe Grubb
 (m John S. Craddock, Nov. 22, 1842)

382. Mary Ann Susan Grubb

(m Nathaniel Odineal)

383. Jesse Marshall Grubb

384. Burwell Spurlock Grubb

(m(1) Sarah (Sally) Settle)

(m(2) Elizabeth (Betty) Lumpkin Wright)

385. William Thomas Grubb

Names from old Dutch Book in Grubb family.

38. Will of Jesse I. Grubb, May 20, 1878,
Recorded Book W. Volume 3,; page 215. Index, Courthouse,
Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania Co.

381. Pittsylvania Co., Va., Chatham Courthouse.
Nov. 22, 1842, John S. Craddock & Nancy D. Grubb m Bond,
Jesse I. Grubb Bondsman,

Recorded in Common Law Order Book 3, p. 132. Reel 68 or 71,
Virginia State Library Archives, Richmond, Virginia, Pittsylvania
County, Virginia, Chatham Muster, 1861-1865 From memory, there may
be omissions

Mr. James S. Jones, Chairman

Veterans Committee

Rawley Martin Chapter, U. D. C.

11 S. Grubbs	E. A. Shelton
Irby	T. C. Shelton
Irby .	S. T. Rorer, Co. C46 Va. Regiment
on Thurman	William W. Moon
Worsham	A. F. Shelton
s Worsham	William L. Shelton
Worsham	Wm. H. Stevens
Worsahm	John N. Tucker
d Ferguson	W. H. Tucker
Coleman	H. P. Ferguson,
W. Neal	John A. Ferguson
, W. T.	William T. Farmer
s, John Y.	James M. Farmer
John H. Hunt	

In many cases men were given as deserters, when in reality were attached to other companies, or were captured or killed in battle, and not so reported. This statement made by James S. , attested by clerk in circuit court of county of Pittsylvania on the 20th day of June, 1939, the foregoing Muster Roll of Co. I., 46th Va. Regiment, Picketts Division, was ordered to be recorded in the Muster Roll in defense of Virginia by order of the circuit court of Pittsylvania Co., on the 20th day of March, 1939, in every Order Book no. 27, Page 395.

Testee E. E. Friend, Clerk

384. Burwell Spurlock Grubb, Major in General J. E. B. Stuart's Cavalry, Army of the Confederate States, Pittsylvania County Chatham, Virginia, Muster 1861-1865. Recorded in Common Law Order Book 13, Page 132; reel 68-71? Virginia State Library Archives, Richmond, Virginia

384. Burwell Spurlock Grubb, b June 24, 1831; died June 16, 1913. Son of Jesse I. Grubb and Minta (Newton) Grubb, married Sarah (Sally) M. Settle, Nov. 4, 1856.

Issue: 6 children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

384a. Callie Winnifred Grubb, b Dec. 18, 1858
married Anthony Reeves Foust.

384b. Gillie Grubb b ____ 1861 circa; died May 9, 1884
married William Keen Adkins.

384c. Minnie Leslie Grubb, b Dec. 2, 1864; died Oct. 20,
married John Henry Reynolds, Jr., Jan. 13, 1886.

384d. John Burwell Grubb, b Dec. 27, 1866; died 1942, Mar
married Alice Missouri Lawrence of Henry Co., Va.

384e. Jesse Thomas Grubb, b__ 1868c; died 1888c,

384f. Walker C. Grubb, b Sept. 26, 1870; died July 11, 19
married Maggie O. Reynolds, Apr. 17, 1894.

384. Burwell Spurlock Grubb, b June 24, 1831, died June 16, 1913
(Jesse I. Grubb & Minta Newton) Pittsylvania Co., Va.;
Married (2) secondly Elizabeth (Lumpkin) "Betty" Wright,
widow, who had daughter, Minnie Wright, married a Mr. Coles.
They had issue, 2 daughters, Clara & Kathleen Coles, of
Washington, D. C.

Issue: 4 children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

384g. Peachy M. Grubb, b Dec. 25, 1880; died April 23, 19

married Edward Veatts, widower.

384h. Daisy Grubb, b Aug. 18, 1882; died Oct. 30, 1953,
married _____ Creasy.

384i. Pearl Jewel Grubb, b Feb. 13, 1884; died Nov. 20,
1954, married Oliver Haverstock,

384j. Bruce Sidney Grubb, b Nov. 26, 1888; died
April 6, 1967. Married Eula Adelle Adkins,

lvania Co., Va. Wills, 1767-1948, Gen. Index, Reel 34

Grubb, B. S. June 12, 1914, Will book 5, page 235.

Divisees & legatees, Grubb, Bettie B., Bruce S. Grubb,
Grubb, Peachy M., Pearl J. Grubb, Grubb, Foust Callie,
Adkins Alpha, Grubb John B., Minnie Reynolds,
Walker C. Grubb. Page 525 cont'd. Legatees & Divisees.
P. 529.

- Pittsylvania County Register, Chatham, Virginia

Dec. 18, 1858, Callie Winifred Grubb, white female
of Bearskin. Page 93, Line 39
Sarah M. Grubb, Mother; Burwell S. Grubb, Father

Jan. 1853, Jenimah S. Grubb
Mother, Jamimah S. Grubb; Father, Leonard B. Grubb

April 13, 1855, Frances J. Grubb, of Sycamore, Virginia
Elizabeth Grubb, mother, Alfred S. Grubb, father
Page 51, Line 42

born, January 1853, Adeline S. Grubb, daughter of
Leonard B. & Jamima Grubb, birth register
Chatham Courthouse (twin to Jamimah, above?)

March 20, 1856, P 28 Jemimah Grubb, Sr., deceased
Deaths: Pittsylvania Co., Va., Page 28
Sept., 1856, Jemimah Grubb, Jr., deceased,

Deaths: Pittsylvania Co., Reel 68, Va. State Library Archives
Jan. 16, 1860, Grubb, Leonard, Inventory & Appraisal
Book 24, page 212, Pittsylvania Co.

June 18, 1860, Grubb, Marshall, Book 24, page 446, apc. ____

Marriages & m bonds, Chatham, Courthouse, Va., Pittsylvania Co.

Nov. 22, 1857, Debarron Grubb & Nancy Dodd,
Walker Dodd, Bondsman, m by Arthur W. Eanes,

Dec. 22, 1857, Nathaniel E. Odineal married (M.B.) Mary Ann S. Grubb
Jesse I. Grubb, father; Minta C. Grubb, mother
Thomas & Mary Odineal father & mother.

Jan. 21, 1852, Lucian P. Grubb & Parthenia Doss, M.B.

Jan. 5, 1847, Leonard B. Grubb & Jemimah H. Dodd,
Bondsman Tucker Adkins, m bond

Dec. 21, 1850, William F. Jefferson and Adeline A. Grubb,
Parents Noton Jefferson m by Asa Hodnett,
Mary Grubb, signers.

Nov. 10, 1882, William H. Grubb & Lucy E. Chumley
Parents L. C. (Lucian) Grubb & P. P. Grubb
William & E. Chumley

Callie Winnifred (Grubb) Foust Line 18, p. 118, Dec. 13, 1881
marriage register, Chatham Va., Pittsylvania County.

Anthony Reeves Foust, age 26, farmer, and Callie W. Grubb,
age 22, Parents F. J. (Fontaine J.) and Nancy C. Foust,
B. S. (Burwell Spurlock) Grubb and Sally (Settle) M. Grubb,
License Dec. 9, 1881, married Dec. 13, 1881, M. W. Read
performed the ceremony.

Callie W. Foust, b Dec. 18, 1858; died April 24, 1933

Anthony Reeves Foust, b Mar. 2, 1855; died June 2, 1917;
burial in Portsmouth, Virginia, where they lived after Reeves
removed the family from Ohio.

3 children, born in Virginia & Ohio.

A. Oberia Earle Foust, b Oct. 9, 1882, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Died April, 1957, married Schubert R. Creter of Ohio
Residence, Portsmouth, Virginia,

B. Clevie Lee Foust, b June 6, 1885, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Died, Sept. 11, 1962. Married Bertha Panthea Yeatts.

C. Jessie Will Foust, b Oct. 11, 1893. Franklin County,
Columbus, Ohio, Died Oct. 9, 1958, married Thomas Leonard
of Portsmouth, Va., married (2) Andrew J. Clark, U. S. N.

Oberia Earle Foust, b Oct. 9, 1882; died Apr. 10, 1957

Married Schubert Rosecric Creter, b April 22, 1878,
Laurel, Indiana, now Residence, Columbus, Ohio.

3 children, born in Columbus Ohio, Franklin Co.

1. Morris Lee Creter, b May 3, 1909

2. Mary Louise Creter, b April 17, 1910

3. Jesse Douglas Creter, b June 11, 1911

Schubert & Oberia Creter removed to Portsmouth, Virginia in

1917 circa. Oberia Creter died April 10, 1957, buried in Olive Branch Cemetery, Portsmouth, Virginia. Schubert R. Creter returned to Ohio, later remarried; wife unknown

1. Morris Lee Creter, b May 3, 1909, of Portsmouth, Va.
married Gertrude Brown May 15, 1935, of Norfolk, Va.

Issue:

- 1a. Morris Reeves Creter, b (1937circa)

1. Morris Lee Creter & Gertrude (Brown) Creter divorced.
Morris Lee Creter died, Nov. 4, 1953, Portsmouth, Virginia
Their son, Morris Reeves Creter was reared by his mother, Gertrude Creter.

2. Mary Louise Creter, b April 17, 1910; died Apr. 23, 1933,
daughter of Oberia E. (Foust) and Schubert R. Creter of Portsmouth, Va., married Julius Daniel (Buddy) Fischer, July 4, 1931; born March 16, 1905.

Residence, Philadelphia, Pa.

Issue: one son, born in Philadelphia, Pa.

21. Joseph Daniel Fischer (Danny) b 23 April, 1932
married Cathleen _____ b March 4, 1934

Issue of Lt. Col. U. S. A., Joseph Daniel Fischer and Cathleen Fischer:

- 21a. Catherine (Cathy) Fischer, b 7 April, 1955,
married in 1974 to Private James Pueppke, U.S.A.

- 21b. Marie Clare Fischer, b 4 Jan., 1958

- 21c. Joseph Daniel Fischer (Joe) b 24 Jan., 1964

Mary Louise (Creter) Fischer, buried in
Holy Sepulchre Cemetery, Montgomery County,
Philadelphia, Pa.
Lot 4, Range 5, center grave, April 23, 1933
Information from Helen M. & Clare Fischer,
Sisters of Julius Daniel Fischer, Philadelphia, Pa.,
1001 Mt. Airy Ave. (East) 19119

Jesse Douglas Creter, married Louise Taylor, on
June 14, 1941, Norfolk, Virginia

Louise Taylor, b May 5, 1914, Norfolk, Va.

Jesse Douglas Creter, born June 11, 1911, Columbus, Ohio.

Children of Jesse Douglas & Louise (Taylor) Creter.

31. Roger Douglas Creter, born Jan. 26, 1944, Norfolk, Va.

married Ann Parkerson Herron, April 18, 1963.

Jesse Douglas & Louise Creter, parents

Issue:

31a. Nancy Paige Creter, b Dec. 4, 1964,

Portsmouth, Virginia

31b. Robin Ann Creter, b July 10, 1968,

Portsmouth, Virginia

Jesse Douglas Creter died May 13, 1967, buried in

Olive Branch Cemetery, Portsmouth, Virginia

0051575

B. Clevie Lee Foust, born June 6, 1885

died Sept. 11, 1962

Married Bertha Panthea Yeatts, b Nov. 19, 1903, m by
Justice of the Peace, Richlands County Courthouse,
Columbia, South Carolina, May 21, 1921.

Divorced, October, 1935, Circuit Court, Richmond, Va.

Issue of Clevie Lee & Bertha (Yeatts) Foust:

1. Jack Anthony Foust, born Oct. 7, 1923, Richmond, Va.
Hygeia Hospital (burned circa 1928)
300 block W. Grace St.
Dr. B. L. Phillips & Dr. John Blair attended.
2. William Lee Foust, b Feb. 11, 1925,
St. Peter's Hospital, Charlotte, N. C.
Dr. E. C. Boyette attended.
3. Virginia Ann Foust, born Oct. 3, 1928, Charlotte, N. C.
St. Peter's Hospital, Dr. E. C. Boyette attended.

B. Clevie Lee Foust died at the U. S. Naval Hospital in
Flushing, New York, Sept. 11, 1962. He is buried in
Flushing Cemetery, Flushing, New York.

Bertha Panthea (Yeatts) Faust served in the U. S. Army
Air Corps (W.A.A.C.) from Sept. 1943 to Oct. 20., 1945
Serial no. A308884.

Later entered Richmond Professional Institute, (now Virginia
Commonwealth University) of the College of William & Mary
in Sept. 1947. After 4 years was graduated, Bachelor of
Fine Arts, 1951, June.

Jack Anthony Foust served in the U. S. A. Air Force from May 11, 1943 to 1947, when he returned to resume his third year of study at University of North Carolina. He re-enlisted in the U. S. A. Force Jan. 12, 1953, and served until 18 Jan., 1963. His serial No. A.F.34773614; rating Staff Sgt., Radio Operator.

Jack Anthony Foust, married Mary Lou Fenner, Oct. 14, 1944, at Sioux Falls, South Dakota, Jack age 21, Mary Lou, age 17* (see record birth further) daughter of Wm. Henry Fenner and Mary Lou (Richardson) Fenner, of South Dakota

e: 11. Vicky Ann Foust, born June 20, 1945

U. S. A. A. F. Base Hospital, Mitchell, S. Dakota,

12. Marsha Key Foust, born Jan. 12, 1947, at

St. Mary's Hospital, Portsmouth, Virginia,

Jack Anthony Foust & Mary Lou (Fenner) Foust divorced, 1951.

11. Vicky Ann Foust, married Michael James, Sept. 1, 1972

in Las Vegas, Nevada.

Issue: none

12. Marsha Key Foust, U. S. Women's Air Corps, 1968 to

1970, Stationed at Biloxi, Miss., where she met and

married Capt. Charles F. Scott, U. S. A. Forces, married

by a Catholic Priest, Biloxi, Miss., March, 1970.

Issue:

12a. Heather Ann Scott, born Feb. 7, 1971, Biloxi, Miss.

Capt. Charles F. Scott died in airplane crash, Nov.

27, 1973, Thailand. Buried in Arlington National Cemetery,

Grave Section 31.

1. Jack Anthony Foust, married (2) Mary Alice Simmons Mann
October 13, 1951, Stevens Washington. Mary Alice Simmons
Mann had 2 children by a former marriage.

a. Berleata Ruth Mann, born Sept. 13, 1947, Oregon

b. Marshall Raymond Mann, born April 18, 1950, Oregon

a. Berleata Mann married Curtis Upton, Sept., 1965

b. Marshall Mann married _____, 196_?, Oregon

Mr. Simmons, grandfather of Mary Alice (Simmons) Foust
died March 24, 1962 at his residence in Sutherlin, Oregon.
His widow is among survivors.

Issue of Jack A. Foust and wife, Mary Alice Foust:

13. Jack Bradley Foust, born Feb. 21, 1952, Coos Bay, Oregon,

14. Mark Byron Foust, born Oct. 28, 1954, San Antonio, Texas
Brooks Hospital. Died July 28, 1972, buried Greenwood
Memorial Park, Phoenix, Arizona,

15. Eric Randall Foust, born 8 Aug., 1957, San Antonio, Texas
at Lackland Air Force Base.

16. Lance Gavin Foust, born Nov. 2, 1963, Albany, Oregon.

17. Troy Scott Foust, born Nov. 10, 1968, Phoenix, Arizona,

1. Jack A. Foust & Mary Alice Foust divorced in April, 1970,
Phoenix, Arizona,

Rhees Smith married Mary Alice Foust (3) 1970, Phoenix, Arizona

1. Jack Anthony Foust married (3) Beverly A. Young, May 29, 1971,
Payson, Arizona. Reside in Phoenix, Arizona,
Beverly A. Young, born in Ohio, near Lake Erie.

Issue of Jack A. Foust and Beverly A. (Young) Foust:

18. James Steven Young Foust, born Nov. 30, 1971, Phoenix, Ariz

19. Terrain Seair Foust, born Nov. 7, 1973 Mericope Co., Phoeni

William Lee Foust, b Feb. 11, 1925, son of Clevie Lee & Bertha P. (Yeatts) Foust of Charlotte, North Carolina.

Married Barbara Jean Hilliard, b 2 August, 1924, on April 7, 1949, at Presbyterian Church, Pratt, Kansas, daughter of Ernest Lee & Grace Irene (Johnson) Hilliard,

e: 1 son

21. Lawrence Lee Foust, b April 22, 1953, Houston, Texas,
St. Luke's Hospital

Graduate of Duke University, Durham, N. C., May, 1975.

Colonel William Lee Foust, U. S. A. F. retired Dec. 31, 1972.

Residence, Alexandria, Va. He was a graduate of Berryhill High School, Mecklenburg County, N. C. He entered the aviation cadet program after attending N. C. State College 2 years, On April 1, 1943, commissioned 2nd Lieutenant, awarded his wings in 1944. He served as a pilot U. S. A. F. during World War II, and the Korean War. In 1957, Lt. Foust was promoted to Capt. He received B. A. and Masters degrees from George Washington University, Washington, D. C. and the Air War College at the Air University, Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama. Colonel Foust served in Viet Nam for 2 years prior to Nov., 1968, He completed his combat tour in Viet Nam, Dec., 1968. He was awarded the Air Medal, U. S. A. F., and later was transferred to the Pentagon, Washington, D. C.

Virginia Ann Foust, b Oct. 3, 1928, Charlotte, N. C.

Daughter of Clevie Lee & Bertha P. (Yeatts) Foust, married Dec. 25, 1950 in a Methodist Church at Fort Wayne, Indiana, Robert Frederick McDermott of New York City and Fort Wayne,

born Jan. 7, 1914, Whitestone, New York; died Oct. 3, 1963.
Buried Flushing Cemetery, N. Y. Flushing Long Island.
He was a son of John & Winifred (Hagerty) McDermott.

Issue of Robert F. and (2) Virginia A. McDermott

31. John Robert McDermott, b Oct. 26, 1952,
____ Hospital, Fort Wayne, Indiana.
32. Stephanie Lee McDermott, b June 1, 1958
____ Hospital, Flushing, New York.

McDermott Excursus,

John McDermott, b 18____, married Winifred Hagerty, New York,
probably Whitestone, both of Catholic faith.

Issue: six children

Dorothy (Dot) McDermott m Theodore Giannina (Ted),
John J. (Jack) McDermott m (1) Clar_ (2) Signe_,
Franklin (Frank) McDermott, m Ethel _.
Emily Lillian McDermott m James (Jim) Belanger,
George Milton McDermott m Ruth _,
Robert Frederick married (1)_ (2) Virginia A. Foust
Issue of Robert F. McDermott and wife (1)_?

- a. William P. McDermott, m Dorothy McGuire.
- b. James McDermott, m Teddy _?

C. Jessie Will Foust, b Oct. 11, 1893; died Oct. 29, 1958,
Married Thomas Leonard, 1918 circa, Portsmouth, Va.
Daughter of Anthony Reeves & Callie W. (Grubb) Foust.
Thomas Leonard, son of (dec.) Patrick Leonard and wife,
of Portsmouth, Virginia.

: (None) Adopted one son

1. William Carl Leonard (Billy)

married Hilda _____? Removed to Alabama,

Issue: several children, names not known.

Thomas Leonard died in May, 1940, buried in Portsmouth, Va.

Jessie Will (Foust) Leonard married (2) Andrew Jack Clark,

May 24, 1945 at Gaffney, S. C.

Jessie Will Leonard Clark died Oct. 29, 1958

Gillie Grubb, b 1861 circa; died Mar. 9, 1884.

Daughter of Burwell Spurlock & Sarah (Sally Settle)

Grubb of Callands, Virginia, Pittsylvania County,

married William K. Adkins of Level Run, Virginia,

Pittsylvania County, who was b May 3, 1857.

: 2 children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

1. Alpha Lucretia Adkins, b Dec. 28, 1882

single, died Nov. 21, 1956

2. Olive Lindsey Adkins, b Mar. 9, 1884; died Apr. 9, 1904

single, died Apr. 9, 1904

William K. Adkins married (2) Florence Yeatts, January 7, 1886,

Pittsylvania Co., daughter of William Edward & Mary Ann

(Warren) Yeatts of Straightstone, Virginia.

: Born in Pittsylvania County (see Yeatts family)

3. Eula Adelle Adkins, b 8 April, 1887; died May 18, 1951,

married Bruce S. Grubb, June 3, 1921,

4. Willia Lois Adkins, b June 28, 1891,

married Nicholas Vanderhurst,

(2) Ward Porter, died 23 ~~January~~ ^{July}, 1963

5. Hessie Lillian Adkins, b Aug. 1, 1898; died Jan. 27, 19

Married Publius Armstead Glass Dec. 23, 1914

384c. Minnie Leslie Grubb, b Dec. 2, 1864; died Oct. 20, 1936,
daughter of Burwell Spurlock and Sally (Sarah Suttle)
Grubb of Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Jan. 13, 1886,
John Henry Reynolds, Jr., born April 10, 1860, died
June 6, 1926. Married in Pelham, N. C. Residence
Chatham (Callands) Virginia, Pittsylvania Co.

Issue: Seven children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Virginia,

1. Jeanette Lee (Tiny) Reynolds, b Oct. 18, 1886,
m John Todd Power,

2. Edward Noel Reynolds, b Oct. 22, 1888,
m May Giles.

3. Effie Mildred Reynolds, b Apr. 16, 1890,
m Jacob Berger.

4. Henry Otey Reynolds, b Aug. 4, 1891,
m Mary Bragg

5. Jesse Thomas (J. T.), b Feb. 26, 1894,
m Sidna Stapleford,

6. Esmond Dumont Reynolds, b March 31, 1898;
died Sept. 20, 1941.

7. Willard Arnett Reynolds, b May 11, 1904;
died May 8, 1925.

1. Jeanette Lee Reynolds (called Tiny), b Oct. 18, 1886,
daughter of John Henry and Minnie Leslie (Grubb) Reynolds,
married John Todd Power, June 16, 1923; (deceased _____.)
Married in Danville, Virginia.

: 2 children

- a. John Henry Power, b March 13, 1925,
married Jacqueline Reynolds
- b. Gay Reynolds Power, b Oct. 28, 1931,
married William R. Mitchell

John Henry Power, b March 13, 1925, son of John Todd and
Tiny (Jeanette Lee Reynolds) Power, married Jacqueline Reynolds
_____? Pittsylvania Co., Va.

: 3 children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

1. John Robert Power, b March 8, 1950,
a graduate of University of Virginia,
2. Randal Todd Power, b Sept. 13, 1954,
a graduate of Lynchburg College,
3. Ginger Marie Power, b Jan. 17, 1958
attends High School, Gretna, Virginia.

Gay Reynolds Power, b Oct. 28, 1931, daughter of John Todd
and Tiny (Jeanette Lee Reynolds) Power, married William R.
Mitchell, June 15, 1957.

: 2 children. Residence, Mechanicsville, Virginia

1. Glenn Roger Mitchell, b April 13, 1964
2. Cary William Mitchell, b May 17, 1968

Edward Noel Reynolds (called Noel), b Oct. 22, 1888; died
June 13, 1967. Married May Giles (deceased) in Lynchburg, Va.

: 1 daughter

- a. Elizabeth (Libby) Reynolds, b _____?
married Stith Barksdale,

3. Effie Mildred Reynolds, b Apr. 16, 1890, daughter of John H. & Minnie Leslie (Grubb) Reynolds, married Apr. 15, 1915, Jacob Berger, b Dec. 4, 1883; died June 4, 1971. Married in Reynolds' home, Hollywood, Virginia.

Issue: 4 children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

- (a). Pomp Lee Berger, b Mar. 5, 1921,
m Carrie E. Mobley,
- (b). Minnie Grubb Berger, b Nov. 18, 1922,
m David V. Adams, Jr.
- (c). Jacob Reynolds Berger, b Nov. 26, 1924,
m Martha Jane Milligan.
- (d). Nancy Swanson Berger, b Oct. 12, 1926,
m George Clarence Lynch, Jr.

- (a). Pomp Lee Berger, b Mar. 5, 1921. Residence, Gretna, Virginia. Pittsylvania Co., m Carrie Elizabeth Mobley, b Sept. 22, 1915.

Issue: 3 children, born in Pittsylvania Co.

- 1. Martha Ellen Berger, b June 24, 1946,
m Stephen Eugene Varzaly,

Issue: 2 children

- A. Carrie Virginia Varzaly, b Sept. 13, 1968
 - B. Stephen Brent Varzaley, b Aug. 10, 1970.
- 2. Glenn Lee Berger, b Oct. 2, 1951. Law student at College of William & Mary,
 - 3. Jean Carol Berger, b Aug. 24, 1953. Senior at College of William & Mary

Minnie Grubb Berger, b Nov. 18, 1922, Gretna, Va., residence,
Married Dec. 5, 1942, David Vaden Adams, Jr.; died Aug., 1965.
4 children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

1. David Vaden Adams, III, b Aug. 25, 1944; married
July 15, 1966, Martha Lee Perkins, b Dec. 6, 1947.

Issue: 2 children

- A. David Vaden Adams, IV, b June 6, 1957
- B. Charles Perkins Adams, b Mar. 23, 1969

2. Mark Berger Adams, b April 2, 1947, married
May 6, 1966, Vicky Shields, b Jan. 3, 1945.

Issue: 2 children

- A. Amanda Gayle Adams, b Sept. 1970.
- B. Jason Mark Adams, b Nov., 1973.

3. Lynn Hodges Adams, b Feb. 24, 1951, married
Jan. 30, 1971, Lee Aila Casey, b Apr., 1950.

4. Ralph Kramer Adams, b Nov. 2, 1957.

Jacob Reynolds Berger, b Nov. 26, 1924, residence, Savannah,
Georgia. Married May 10, 1952, Martha Jane Milligan,
b. Dec. 16, 1930.

4 daughters

1. Angela Catherine Berger, b Apr. 30, 1954,
married Dec. 22, 1973, Stephen Vermont King
2. Pamela Diane Berger, b June 8, 1955
3. Joy Susanna Berger, b Nov. 27, 1959
4. Bonnie Lee Berger, b Feb. 26, 1963

(d). Nancy Swanson Berger, b Oct. 12, 1926; married
Dec. 19, 1948, George Clarence Lynch, Jr.

Issue: 3 children. Residence, Chicago, Ill.

1. Sara Nan Lynch, b Sept. 24, 1955,

2. Beth _____ Lynch, b _____.

3. George Clarence Lynch, III, b _____,

4. Henry Otey Reynolds, b Aug. 4, 1891, married
Mary Bragg, no issue.

5. Jesse Thomas (J.T.), b Feb. 26, 1894, died June, 1972.
(Named for his Uncle, Jesse Thomas Grubb, brother of his
mother, Minnie L. (Grubb) Reynolds), married Sidna Stapleford
Jan. 22, 1921. No issue.

6. Esmond Dewmont Reynolds, b March 31, 1898, died Sept. 20, 194
Married Ruth Brewer - and secondly married Euginia Sherfield,
of Richmond, Virginia.

7. Willard Arnett Reynolds, b May 11, 1904, single.
Died May 8, 1925.

384d. John Burwell Grubb, b 27 Dec., 1866, son of Burwell Spurlock
and Sarah "Sally" (Settle) Grubb, Pittsylvania County, Virginia.
Died March 20, 1942, Chesterfield Co., Virginia.
Married 10 April, 1890 Alice Missouri Lawrence, at Mountain
Valley, Virginia, Henry County.

born Sept. 7, 1873, died 31 January, 1934.

13 children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

1. Grace Darling Grubb, b May 30, 1891, d Nov. 30, 1891,

2. Oma Mabel Grubb, b July 6, 1892,

m W.H. Lipscomb,

3. Edward Lester Grubb, b June 29, 1894, single

died 18 Aug., 1914,

4. Harry Reid Grubb, b Nov. 8, 1895, died Jan. 29, 1952,

m Annie Rodwell of N. C., m (2) Ethel Simmons,

5. Loua Drucilla Grubb, b March 29, 1897,

m Kenneth W. Hatcher,

6. John Roy Grubb, b June 5, 1900, d Dec. 4, 1967,

m Beatrice Davis, m (2) Eunice Clark Grubb,

7. Jewel Grubb, b Sept. 28, 1901, d Nov. 17, 1953,

m Thomas K. Williamson,

8. Gerhard Grubb, b July 1, 1903, single,

Died Dec. 29, 1935,

9. Darling Lawrence Grubb, b Dec. 12, 1904,

m Beulah Estelle Clark,

10. Paul Grubb, b March 24, 1906, single

Died April 29, 1928

11. Howard Grubb, b April 12, 1907,

m Eunice E. Clark,

12. Lena Grubb, b Dec. 16, 1908, died July 9, 1909

13. Russell Burwell Grubb, b Nov. 5, 1910, d June 11, 1911,

John Burwell & Alice M. (Lawrence) Grubb moved from

Pittsylvania Co., Va., to Newby's Bridge Road, Chesterfield

County, Virginia. John & Alice Grubb are buried here. Also

several members of his family are interred at the Grubb home-place.

2. Oma Mabel Grubb, b July 6, 1892, daughter of John B. & Alice M. (Lawrence) Grubb of Chesterfield Co., Va., married William Huddleston Lipscomb (b Nov. 21, 1890) April 18, 1911

Issue: three children

21. Doris Evelyn Lipscomb, b Feb. 25, 1918,
m Forrest H. Foos,
22. William H. Lipscomb, Jr., b Aug. 31, 1919,
m Grace Piercy,
23. Alice Lou Lipscomb, b May 2, 1923,
m Raymond R. Beasley

21. Doris Evelyn Lipscomb, b Feb. 25, 1918, daughter of Wm. H. Oma M. (Grubb) Lipscomb, m Forrest H. Foos, of Richmond, Va Jan. 28, 1941.

Issue: 1 daughter

- 21a. Oma Diane Foos, b Aug. 27, 1945

22. William Hunter Lipscomb, Jr., b Aug. 31, 1919, son of Wm. H. & Oma M. (Grubb) Lipscomb (died Mar. 23, 1967) married Grace Piercy, June 17, 1942. Residence, Richmond, Virginia. Interred Westhampton Memorial Park,

Issue: 3 sons

- 22a. William Hunter Lipscomb, III, b Aug. 12, 1943,
Ensign, U. S. Navy, m Nov. 6, 1971,
Helen Maynard (b, 1944) no issue.
22b. John Harding Lipscomb, b Dec. 19, 1946, m Mary F. Ram
22c. Timothy Kenneth Lipscomb, b Mar. 14, 1953,

22b. John Harding Lipscomb, b Dec. 19, 1946, son
of Wm. H., Jr., and Grace Piercy Lipscomb,
Richmond, Virginia, married March 7, 1970,
Mary Frances Ramsey.

Issue: 2 children

- a. Robert Hunter Lipscomb, b Dec., 1970
- b. Andrew Huddleston Lipscomb, b Aug. 7, 1974,

Alice Loua Lipscomb, b May 2, 1923, daughter of William
H. and Oma W. (Grubb) Lipscomb of Richmond, Va., married
April 25, 1941, Raymond R. Beasley, Richmond, Virginia.

2 children

- 231. Janet Leslie Beasley, b Aug. 1, 1944,
- 232. Raymond Douglas Beasley, b Nov. 14, 1951

Harry Reid Grubb, born 8 Nov. 1895, died 29 Jan., 1952.
Son of John Burwell Grubb & Alice (Lawrence) Grubb of
Chesterfield County, Virginia, married Annie Rodwell,
1923 circa, daughter of Henry & Theodosia (Thompson)
Rodwell of North Carolina who was born in Nov., 1899.

One daughter

- 41. Margaret Lee Grubb, born Feb., 1928
- 41. Margaret Lee Grubb married Alfred Webster, 1946,
of Richmond, Virginia,

Issue: 4 children

- 411. Daniel Webster, b 1947, m Barbara Lee of
New York.
- 412. Cynthia Webster, b 1949, m Charles Carden.
- 413. Sharon Ann Webster, b 1952, m Carlton Bell,
- 414. Sylvia Webster, b 1959.

41. Margaret Lee (Grubb) Webster m (2) James Stephens

Issue: none

4. Harry Reid Grubb married (2) Ethel Simmons. Residence, Richmond, Virginia. No issue,

6. John Roy Grubb, Sr., son of John Burwell and Alice Missouri (Lawrence) Grubb, b 5 June, 1900, d Dec. 4, 1967, buried Maury Cemetery, Richmond, Virginia. Married June 16, 1923, Beatrice Davis, daughter of Lewis & Maggie Davis. Died Dec. 2, 1952. Residence, Richmond, Virginia.

Issue: 2 children

61. John Roy Grubb, Jr., b March 8, 1926,
m Christine Wilkinson Oct. 21, 1948,

Issue: 4 children

61a. Karen Davis Grubb, b 2 Apr., 1953,
61b. John Roy Grubb, III, b Mar. 10, 1955.
61c. Jacelyn Neal Grubb, b 13 January, 1957.
61d. Beverly Anne Grubb, b 22 Sept., 1961.

62. Phyllis Anne Grubb, b July 17, 1929,
m William Alton Walters, Aug. 7, 1947.

Issue: 3 children

62a. Sandra Kaye Walters, b April 26, 1954,
62b. Larry Douglas Walters, b March 28, 1956,
62c. Raymond John Walters, b January 2, 1970,

6. John Roy Grubb, Sr., married secondly, Eunice Clark Grubb, January 29, 1954, widow of his brother, Howard Grubb, Sr.

Issue: None,

Darling Lawrence Grubb, b Dec. 12, 1904, Pittsylvania County, Virginia, died Sept. 21, 1968, age 63, Chesterfield County, Virginia. Married Beulah Estelle Clark, March 7, 1942.

Son of John B & Alice Missouri (Lawrence) Grubb of Chesterfield County, Virginia.

: None,

Interment in Dale Memorial Park after funeral from Hopewell Methodist Church. D. Lawrence Grubb was a veteran of W. W. II. Survived by his wife, Beulah Clark Grubb and one sister, Mrs. W. H. Lipscomb (Oma) of Richmond, Virginia.

Howard Eugene Grubb, b 12 April, 1907, died Apr. 28, 1944.

Son of John Burwell & Alice Missouri (Lawrence) Grubb of Chesterfield County, Virginia. Married Eunice E. Clark, Sept. 20, 1932.

: 2 children

111. Howard Eugene Grubb, Jr., b 22 Feb., 1934

m Patricia Martin, October 24, 1968

112. Peggy Joyce Grubb, b 10 July, 1936,

m Paul Dvorak

111. Howard Eugene Grubb, Jr., married Patricia Martin, Richmond, Virginia, October 24, 1968,

Issue: 2 children, sons

111a. Russell Eugene Grubb, b 19 Feb., 1969.

111b. Jayson Lawrence Grubb, b March 11, 1973.

112. Peggy Joyce Grubb, b 10 July, 1936, m Paul Dvorak.

Lt. Paul Lewis Dvorak, U. S. A. F., son of

Henry Dvorak of Lubbock, Texas.

Issue: 2 children

112a. Eric Reid Dvorak, b Feb. 7, 1965.

112b. Stephanie Joyce Dvorak, b May 24, 1967.

384f. Walker C. Grubb, born Sept. 26, 1870; died July 11, 1936.

Son of Burwell Spurlock & (Sally Settle) Sarah Grubb of
Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va., married April 17, 1894,
Maggie O. Reynolds. Parents: B.S. & Sallie Grubb

J.B. & Talitha Reynolds

Line 12, Page 212, Chatham Courthouse, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Issue: 8 children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

1. Albany Delmar Grubb, b Apr. 1, 1895; Died Dec. 29, 1941,
m Hortense Clayton, Sept. 2, 1917,
2. Oren Grubb, b 1897; died 1898,
3. Gayle Grubb, b 15 May, 1897, m Robert J. Hubbard,
Feb. 18, 1925.
4. Edward Vaden Grubb, b June 8, 1901, m Mabel Mortimer,
Nov. 16, 1924,
5. Gillie Grace Grubb, b July 8, 1902; died Sept. 8, 1946,
m Dewey White,
6. Talitha C. Grubb, born May 28, 1907, m Britan Blair
Dec. 20, 1941.
7. Robert Walker Grubb, b July 8, 1908; Died Sept. 8, 1952,
married Caryn Bennett, Sept. 9, 1939.
8. Bernard H. Grubb, Reverend, born May 30, 1911,
married Edith McFarland, March 16, 1935,

Albany D. Grubb, b Apr. 1, 1895; died Dec. 29, 1941, son
of Walker C. Grubb and Maggie O. (Reynolds) Grubb of
Callands, Virginia, Pittsylvania Co., married Hortense
Clayton of Danville, Virginia, Sept. 2, 1917.

Residence, Washington, D. C.

e: 1 daughter

11. Sylvia Grubb, married Matthew Avery, residence,
Richmond, Virginia.

Oren Grubb, b 1897; died 1898.

Gayle Grubb, b 15 May, 1898, daughter of Walker C., and
Maggie O. (Reynolds) Grubb of Callands, Virginia, Pittsylvania
County, married Robert J. Hubbard, Feb. 18, 1925.

e: 5 children born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia

31. Phyllis Hubbard, born Dec. 20, 1925,

m Hu Burnett, June 10, 1950,

32. Maggie Hubbard, b Feb. 27, 1927,

m Gordon W. Strickland, April 8, 1955.

33. Wallace Hubbard, b Nov. 14, 1928, single.

34. Edna Hubbard, b Feb. 1, 1930,

m Lewis W. Bryant, Aug. 23, 1951,

35. Harold Hubbard, b Oct. 11, 1931,

m Dorothy Worley, May 27, 1953,

31. Issue of Phyllis Hubbard & Hu Burnett

a. John Colbert Burnett, b Mar. 27, 1954,
married Susan Hiatt, Aug. 17, 1974.

b. Mark H. Burnett, b Sept. 22, 1955.

c. Ruth Elaine Burnett, b Oct. 26, 1957,

32. Issue of Maggie Hubbard & Gordon W. Strickland
 - d. Helen Gayle Strickland, b July 10, 1958,
 - e. Robert G. Strickland, b Sept. 5, 1961,
34. Issue of Edna Hubbard & Lewis W. Bryant
 - f. Lewis Wade Bryant, b May 30, 1953,
married Aug. 18, 1973 Marilyn Adkins,
b Nov. 30, 1955,
35. Issue of Harold Robert Hubbard & Dorothy Worley
 - g. Wanda Denice Hubbard, b Apr. 24, 1955,
married to Herbert Neal Hoskins, Oct. 13, 1973.
Born June 30, 1955.
 - h. Harold Robert Hubbard, b May 10, 1956.
 - i. Boneta Gayle Hubbard, b Aug. 4, 1958.
 - j. Edward Paul Hubbard, b May 20, 1963.

4. Edward Vaden Grubb, b 7 June, 1901, son of Walker C. and Maggie O. (Reynolds) Grubb of Callands, Virginia, married Mabel Mortimer, Nov. 16, 1924 of Straightstone, Pittsylvania County, Virginia. Residence, Callands, Virginia,
Issue: 5 children, born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia.

41. Lucile Grubb, b April 17, 1926,
m Robert J. Whitney.
42. John Booker Grubb, b 17 January, 1928,
m Lila Jones June 20, 1953, no issue.
43. Mary Emma Grubb, b 16 June, 1929,
m Leland Moschler.
44. Laila May Grubb, b Jan. 17, 1931,
m Kent Cox, (Floyd Kent).

William Mortimer Grubb, b 1933, Jan. 16, married
Dec. 1952 Carolyn Dorothy Shields of Statesville,
North Carolina.

Lucille Grubb, b 17 April, 1926, Chatham, Virginia,
Pittsylvania County, daughter of Edward V. and
Mabel (Mortimer) Grubb, married Robert J. Whitney
on May 26, 1951. Later divorced,

: 2 children

411. John Edward Whitney, b Oct. 22, 1958,

412. Jean Anne Whitney, b Oct. 6, 1967.

John Booker Grubb, b 17 January, 1928, married Lila
Jones, June 20, 1953, of Chatham, Virginia,
Pittsylvania County, Virginia,

sue,

Mary Emma Grubb, b 16 June, 1929, daughter of Edward
Vaden & Mabel (Mortimer) Grubb of Chatham, Virginia,
Pittsylvania County, married Leland Moschler
September 30, 1950.

: 4 children

431. Glenn Moschler, b Mar. 29, 1952.

432. Charles Moschler, b Oct. 15, 1954,

433. Joan Moschler, b Feb. 19, 1956

434. Susan Moschler, b Feb. 8, 1963;

44. Laila May Grubb, b 17 January, 1931, daughter of Edward Vaden & Mabel (Mortimer) Grubb of Chatham, Virginia, Pittsylvania County, married Floyd Kent Cox, August 16, 1952. Reside King George County, Virginia. Floyd Kent Cox, Sr., born Feb. 12, 1930.

Issue: 4 children

441. Kay Cox (Helen Kay) b July 28, 1953,

442. Kent Cox, Jr. (Floyd Kent, Jr.) b Nov. 19, 1954

443. Calvin Cox (Calvin Lee) b Oct. 19, 1956,

444. Carol Cox (Virginia) b March 21, 1958,

45. William Mortimer Grubb, b 1933, Jan. 16, son of Edward Vaden & Mabel (Mortimer) Grubb of Chatham, Virginia, Pittsylvania County, married Dec., 1952, Carolyn Dorothy Shields of Statesville, N. C.

Issue: 2 children

451. Janet Grubb (Janet Claire)

m Allen E. Cook, Sept. 2, 1972

452. Rachel Grubb,

5. Gillie Grace Grubb, b July 8, 1902, Pittsylvania County, Virginia. Died September 8, 1946. Daughter of Walker C. and Maggie O. (Reynolds) Grubb of Callands, Virginia, Pittsylvania County, Virginia, married Dewey White.

No issue

6. Talitha G. Grubb, b May 28, 1906, daughter of Walker C. and Maggie O. (Reynolds) Grubb of Callands, Pittsylvania County, Virginia, married Briton Blair, Dec. 20, 1941.

No issue,

Robert Walker Grubb, b July 8, 1908, died Sept. 8, 1952.

Son of Walker C. & Maggie O. (Reynolds) Grubb of Callands,

Virginia, married Caryn Bennett, Chatham, Virginia.

sue: *Mary Anderson Grubb, m Hurt Whitehead, III.*
Issue: 3 sons, 1 daughter

Reverend Bernard H. Grubb, b May 30, 1911, son of Walker

C. & Maggie O. (Reynolds) Grubb of Callands, Virginia, married

March 16, 1935, Edith McFarland. Residence, Richmond, Virginia.

Issue: Several children & grandchildren

Peachy M. Grubb, b Dec. 25, 1880, daughter of Burwell Spurlock

and "Betty" Elizabeth (Lumpkin Wright) Grubb; died April

23, 1955. Married Edward Yeatts, widower, son of Wm. E. &

Mary Ann (Warren) Yeatts of Straightstone, Pittsylvania County,

Virginia on January 1, 1923; died May 9, 1949.

sue: 8 step-children of Peachy M. Yeatts

1. Mary Blanche Yeatts, b Dec. 30, 1896; died Feb. 20, 1967.

m William Kirk Roberts.

2. Percy William Yeatts (Yates), b Jan. 26, 1902;

died May 12, 1973. Interred, Palo Alto Mesa Memorial

Park, California. Married Edytha M. Macy, (2) m

Florence B. Malon.

3. Bertha Panthea Yeatts, b Nov. 19, 1903,

m Clevie Lee Foust,

4. Nolan Edward Yeatts, b Nov. 11, 1905;

m Eleanor Collins, (2) Frances Houston,

(3) Mary Ethel Lindsay.

5. Beulah Lee Yeatts, b Jan. 31, 1908; died Sept. 30, 1928,

Single. Burial Oaklawn Cemetery, Grave #242,

Charlotte, North Carolina.

6. Henry Orville Yeatts, b Sept. 24, 1909, married Katherine (Katy) Lawson, residence Halifax Co., Halifax, Virginia.
7. Tazewell Randolph Yeatts, b Jan. 18, 1914; died Aug. 26, 1969. Married Grace Lee Simmons, burial Forest Lawn Cemetery, Richmond, Virginia,
8. Phillips Owen Yeatts, b Jan. 22, 1917; died Aug. 3, 1973. Single. Burial South Boston Memorial Gardens, Halifax County, Virginia.

384h. Daisy Grubb, b Aug. 18, 1882; died Oct. 30, 1953. Daughter of Burwell Spurlock and "Betty" Elizabeth (Lumpkin Wright) Grubb of Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Virginia. Married _____ Creasy, ante 1929. Residence, Chatham, Virginia. Issue None.

384i. Pearl Jewel Grubb, b Feb. 13, 1884; died Nov. 20, 1954, daughter of Bruwell Spurlock and "Betty" Elizabeth (Lumpkin Wright) Grubb of Pittsylvania Co., Callands, Virginia, married Oliver M. Haverstock _____?circa 1925.

Issue: 1 daughter

- a. Elizabeth Haverstock, b March 14, 1927. Married McClintock D. Rice. Residence, Richmond, Virginia; Powhatan County. Issue None.

384j. Bruce Sidney Grubb, b Nov. 26, 1888; died April 6, 1967. Son of Burwell Spurlock & Elizabeth "Betty" (Lumpkin Wright) Grubb of Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Virginia. Married

June 3, 1921, Eula Adelle Adkins, Chatham, Virginia,
b April 18, 1887; died April 18, 1951, daughter of
William K. Adkins and Florence (Yeatts) Adkins. Burial
in Grubb family cemetery, near Callands, Virginia.

2 sons, born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia

1. Burl Saunders Grubb, b May 23, 1923, married

Mildred Worley, Dec. 19, 1952, born July 24, 1933.

Issue: one son

11. Michael Burl Grubb, b Jan. 3, 1957,

Pittsylvania Co., Virginia,

2. Jesse Mark Grubb, b June 6, 1924, married Nov. 9, 1951,

Naomi Reynolds, b Jan. 19, 1927, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Issue: 3 children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

21. Jerry Mark Grubb, b Aug. 21, 1952,

22. Pamela Ann Grubb, b Dec. 30, 1953,

23. Kathy Lynn Grubb, b May 4, 1958,

22. Pamela Ann Grubb, m James Michael Kendrick
July 4, 1975; born Sept. 27, 1949.

Adkins, William K.	46,57,75	Bennett, Caryn	68,7
Florence (Yeatts)	57	Berger, Jacob.	58,6
Eula Adelle	39,47,57,75	Minnie (Grubb).	60,6
Hessie Lillian.	58	Effie Mildred (Reynolds). .	58,6
Willia Lois	57	Pomp Lee.	60
William Keen.	46,57	Jacob Reynolds.	60
Alpha Lucretia.	47,57	Nancy Swanson	60,61,6
Olive Lindsey	57	Martha Ellen.	60
Gillie (Grubb).	46,57	Glenn Lee	60
Tucker.	48	Jean Carol.	60
Adams, Amanda Gale.	61	Angela Catherine.	60
Charles Perkins	61	Pamela Diane.	60
David V., Jr.	60,61	Joy Susanna	60
David V., III	61	Bonnie Lee.	60
David V., IV	61	Blair, Briton.	68,7
Mark Berger	61	Booz, Thomas	4
Ralph Kramer.	61	Bobbitt, G. W.	4
Jason Mark.	61	Boyette, E. G., Dr.	5
Lynn Hodges	61	Bragg, Mary	68,6
Allison, James.		Bryant, Lewis W.	69,7
Avery, Matthew.	69	Blair, John, Dr.	5
Barksdale, Stith.	59	Bryant, Edna.	70
Beck, James	42	Lewis Wade	70
Belanger, James	56	Marilyn Adkins	70
Beasley, Raymond R.	65	Brown, Gertrude	50
Janet Leslie.	65	Brewer, Ruth.	62
Raymond Douglas	65	Burnette, Hu	62
Bell, Carlton	65	John Colbert	62
		Susan (Hiatt).	62

nette, Mark H.	69	Creter, Schubert R. . . . .	.49,50
uth Elaine.	69	Oberia Earle (Foust). . . . .	.49,50
hyllis (Hubbard).	69	Morris Lee. . . . .	.49,50
ey, Lee Aila.	61	Mary Louise	49,50,51
den, Charles.	65	Jesse Douglas . . . . .	.49,51
rk, Andrew J. . . . .	.49,57	Gertrude Brown (Creter)	50
yton, Hortense. . . . .	.68,69	Morris Reeves	50
rk, Eunice E.	63	Louise (Taylor)	51
rk, Beulah Estelle.	63	Roger Douglas	51
, Floyd Kent . . . . .	.70,72	Nancy Paige	51
elen Kay.	72	Robin Ann	51
loyd Kent, Jr.	72	Davis, Beatrice.	63
alvin Lee	72	Lewis	
arol Virginia	72	Maggie.	
aila (Grubb). . . . .	.70,72	Dodd, Nancy.	48
ttam, William	40	Walker.	48
mley, Lucy.	48	Jemimah	48
William.	48	Doss, Parthenia.	48
ment, Maude	42	Dvorak, Paul	67
es, Minnie (Wright)	46	Paul Lewis.	67
lara.	46	Henry	67
athleen	46	Eric Reid	68
eman, James	45	Stephanie Joyce	68
lins, Eleanor	73	Eanes, Arthur W.	48
pton, Meredith.	45	Foust, Fontaine J.	49
rk, Allen E.	72	Nancy C. (Craddock)	49
addock, John S. . . . .	.43,44	Anthony Reeves.	49
easy, _____ . . . . .	.47,74		

Foust, Callie Winnifred (Grubb).	46,56	Giles, May.	58
Callie (Foust)	47,49	Giannina Theodore	56
Anthony R.	46,49,56	Glass, Publius Armstead	58
Clevie Lee	49,52,55,73	Grubb, Andreas, Jr.	39,41
Oberia Earle	49,50	Andrew	40
Jessie Will.	49,56,57	E.	41
Bertha P. (Yeatts)	49,52	Daniel	39,40,41
Jack Anthony	52,53,54	Jesse.	39,40,41,42,43
William Lee.	52,55	Nafaner.	40
Virginia Ann	52,55,56	Mary	41,42,48
Vickie Ann	52,53	Sally.	40
Marsha Key	52,53	Anne	40
Jack Bradley	54	Mahala B.	42
Mark Byron	54	Eldred	42
Eric Randall	54	Elijah H.	42
Lance Gavin.	54	Arabel	42
Troy Scott	54	Joanna	43
Barbara Jean (Hilliard).	55	Susannah	39,41,43
Mary Lou (Fenner).	52,53	Mary Hodges.	39,41
Mary Alice Simmons	54	Mary Younger	39,41,43
Beverley A. (Young).	54	Labanon.	43
James Steven Young	54	Jacob.	41
Terrain Seair.	54	Dabney	41
Lawrence Lee	55	Elijah	41,42
Ferguson, Nimrod	45	Callen	41
H. P.	45	David Hodges	41,42
John A.	45	D. H.	41
Josiah Jr.	42	Andrew Walker.	41
Furlong, John	40		

Grubb, Wm. Mortimer.	71,72	Grubb, Russell Burwell.	63
Edith (McFarland).	68	Eunice (Clark)	63,66,67
Caryn (Bennett).	68	Eunice Grubb	63,66
Dorothy Shields.	72	Beatrice (Davis)	63
Janet Claire	72	Beulah (Clark)	63,67
Rachel	72	Margaret Lee	65,66
Lila (Jones)	70	Annie (Rodwell).	63,65
Burl Saunders.	39,75	Phyllis Anne	66
Mildred (Worley)	75	John Roy, Jr.,	66
Michael Burl	75	Christine (Wilkinson).	66
Jesse Mark	39,75	Karen Davis.	66
Jerry Mark	75	John Roy, III	66
Pamela Ann	75	Jocelyn Neal	66
Kathy Lynn	75	Beverly Anne	66
Naomi (Reynolds)	75	Howard Eugene, Jr.	67
Sylvia	69	Peggy Joyce	67
Grace Darling.	63	Russell Eugene	67
Oma Mabel.	63,64,67	Jayson Lawrence.	67
Edward Lester.	39,63	Patricia (Martin).	67
Harry Reid	63,65	Gunter, Louise.	43
Loua Drucilla.	63	Thomas	43
John Roy, Sr.	39,66	Hatcher, Kenneth.	63
John Roy	63,66	Haverstock, Oliver.	47,74
Jewel.	63	Pearl (Grubb).	47
Gerhard.	63	Elizabeth.	47,74
Darling Lawrence	63,67	Hagerty, Winnifred.	56
Paul	63	Headrick, Jennie.	42
Howard	63,66,67	John	42
Lena	63		

drick, Rebecca . . . . .	.42	James, Michael. . . . .	.53
liard, Ernest Lee. . . . .	.55	Jefferson, Samuel . . . . .	.42
Grace Irene (Johnson) . . . . .	.55	Noton.	42,48
Barbara Jean. . . . .	.55	Elizabeth. . . . .	.42
nett, Asa. . . . .	.48	William F. . . . .	.48
ges, David . . . . .	.43	Jones, James	44,45
esse . . . . .	.43	Lila . . . . .	.70
usannah. . . . .	.43	King, Stephen Vermont . . . . .	.61
dmund. . . . .	.43	Keesee, Sarah B. . . . .	.42
kins, Herbert Neal . . . . .	.70	Leonard, Thomas . . . . .	.49,55,56
ston, Frances. . . . .	.73	Patrick. . . . .	.55
bard, Robert J.	68,69	William Carl . . . . .	.57
ayle (Grubb) . . . . .	.69	Hilda.	55,57
hyllis . . . . .	.69	Lipscomb, W. H., Sr. . . . .	.63,64,65
aggie. . . . .	.69	William Huddleston . . . . .	.64
allace . . . . .	.69	Oma Mabel (Grubb).	63,64
dna. . . . .	.69	Andrew Huddleston. . . . .	.65
arold. . . . .	.69	Robert Hunter. . . . .	.65
arold Robert . . . . .	.69	Grace Piercy	64,65
orothy (Worley). . . . .	.69	Timothy Kenneth. . . . .	.64
anda Denise. . . . .	.70	John Harding	64,65
arold Robert, Jr. . . . .	.70	William Hunter, III. . . . .	.64
onita Gayle. . . . .	.70	William Jr. . . . .	.64
Edward Paul . . . . .	.70	Alice Lou.	64,65
at, Thomas H. . . . .	.45	William H., Jr. . . . .	.64
oy, W. C. . . . .	.45	Doris Evelyn . . . . .	.64
J. S. . . . .	.45	Oma M.	64,65

Lindsey, Mary Ethel . . . . .	.73	Mann, Berleata Ruth . . . . .	.54
Lawson, Katherine . . . . .	.74	Mary Alice Simmons . . . . .	.54
Lynch, George Clarence, Jr. . .	60,62	Marshall Raymond . . . . .	.54
George Clarence, III. . . . .	.62	Milligan, Jane M.	60,61
Beth. . . . .	.62	Mitchell, William R. . . . .	.59
Sarah Nan . . . . .	.62	Glenn Roger. . . . .	.59
Macy, Edytha M. . . . .	.73	Gary William . . . . .	.59
McFarland, Edith	68,73	Moon, William W. . . . .	.45
McDermott, Robert Frederick . .	55,56	Mobley, Carrie E. . . . .	.60
Winnifred (Hagerty) . . . . .	.56	Moschler, Leland	70,71
John. . . . .	.56	Mary Emma (Grubb). . . . .	.70
Stephanie Lee . . . . .	.56	Glenn. . . . .	.71
John Robert . . . . .	.56	Charles. . . . .	.71
Dorothy . . . . .	.56	Joan . . . . .	.71
John J. . . . .	.56	Susan. . . . .	.71
Franklin. . . . .	.56	Naugle, John Mauk . . . . .	.40
Emily Lillian . . . . .	.56	Neal, John W. . . . .	.45
William . . . . .	.55	Newton, William . . . . .	.43
James . . . . .	.55	Henry. . . . .	.43
Teddy . . . . .	.55	Minta. . . . .	.39
Dorothy McGuire	55,56	Nuckols, John	41,42
Virginia Ann (Foust). . . . .	.55	Odineal, Nathaniel.	44,48
Clara . . . . .	.55	Thomas . . . . .	.48
Signe . . . . .	.55	Mary . . . . .	.48
Ethel . . . . .	.55	Payne, Thomas . . . . .	.43
Ruth. . . . .	.55	Perkins, Martha Lee . . . . .	.61
Maynard, Helen. . . . .	.64	Phillips, B. L., Dr., . . . . .	.52
Malon, Florence B. . . . .	.73		
Martin, Patricia . . . . .	.67		

Porter, Ward. . . . .	.57	Reynolds, Edward Noel	58,59
Willie Lois (Adkins). . . . .	.57	Effie Mildred.	58,60
ower, John Todd. . . . .	.58	Henry Otey	58,62
John Henry. . . . .	.59	Jesse Thomas (J.T.).	58,62
Gay Reynolds. . . . .	.59	Esmond Dewmont	58,62
John Robert . . . . .	.59	Willard Arnett	58,62
Randall Todd. . . . .	.59	Roberts, W. K. . . . .	.73
Ginger Marie. . . . .	.59	Rodwell, Annie (Grubb).	63,65
rice, _____ . . . . .	.41	Henry. . . . .	.65
roffitt, George. . . . .	.40	Theodosia (Thompson) . . . . .	.65
ueppke, James. . . . .	.50	Scott, Charles F. . . . .	.53
amsey, Mary Frances. . . . .	.65	Heather Ann. . . . .	.53
Mary F. . . . .	.65	Marsha Key (Foust) . . . . .	.53
ead, M. W. . . . .	.49	Settle, William . . . . .	.42
ice, McClintock, D. . . . .	.74	Sarah (Sally Grubb). . . . .	.46
Elizabeth (Haverstock). . . . .	.74	Settle, (or Subtle, sic) John.42,43	
gney, Jesse . . . . .	.43	Shields, Carolyn Dorothy. . . . .	.72
eynolds, Maggie O.	39,46,68,70	Vicky. . . . .	.61
J.B. . . . .	.68	Sherfield, Eugenia. . . . .	.62
Telitha . . . . .	.68	Simmons,.	
John Henry, Jr. . . . .	.46,58,60	Grace Lee. . . . .	.73
Minnie. . . . .	.47	Ethel.	63,66
Naomi (Grubb) . . . . .	.75	Smith, Rhees. . . . .	.54
Minnie Leslie (Grubb) . . . . .	.46,58,60	Shelton, E. A. . . . .	.45
May Giles	58,59	T. C. . . . .	.45
Elizabeth (Libby) . . . . .	.59	A. F. . . . .	.45
Jacquiline. . . . .	.59	William L. . . . .	.45
Jeanette	58,59	Stevens, William H. . . . .	.45

Stapleford, Sidna	58,62	Whitney, Robert J.	70,71
Strickland, Gordon W. . . . .	.69	John Edward. . . . .	.71
Maggie. . . . .	.70	Jean Ann . . . . .	.71
Helen Gayle . . . . .	.70	Lucille (Grubb). . . . .	.71
Robert G. . . . .	.70	White, Dewey.	68,72
Stuart, J. E. B. . . . .	.46	Wilcox, . . . . .	.42
Taylor, Louise . . . . .	.51	Williams, Kathleen B. . . . .	.40
Thacker, Benjamin . . . . .	.40	Thomas H. . . . .	.63
Thurman, Winston. . . . .	.45	Wilkinson, Christine. . . . .	.66
William . . . . .	.45	Worley, Dorothy . . . . .	.69,70,75
Tucker, John N. . . . .	.45	Mildred. . . . .	.75
W. H. . . . .	.45	Worsham, Henry. . . . .	.45
Vanderhurst, Nicholas . . . . .	.57	A. D. . . . .	.45
Varzaly, Stephen Eugene . . . . .	.60	E. D. . . . .	.45
Carrie Virginia . . . . .	.60	Wright, Elizabeth (Betty) Lumpkin. 39,44	
Stephen Brent . . . . .	.60	Elizabeth (Grubb). . . . .	.46
Walker, William . . . . .	.43	Minnie (Coles) . . . . .	.46
Walters, William A. . . . .	.66	Yeatts, Edward.	47,73
William Alton . . . . .	.66	Peachy M. (Grubb).	47,73
Phyllis Ann . . . . .	.66	William Edward . . . . .	.73
Sandra Key. . . . .	.66	Mary Ann (Warren). . . . .	.73
Larry Douglas . . . . .	.66	Florence (Adkins). . . . .	.57
Raymond John. . . . .	.66	Bertah Panthea . . . . .	.49,52,73
Webster, Alfred . . . . .	.65	Mary Blanche . . . . .	.73
Daniel. . . . .	.65	Percy William. . . . .	.73
Cynthia . . . . .	.65	Nolan Edwards. . . . .	.73
Sherman Ann . . . . .	.65	Beulah Lee . . . . .	.73
Sylvia. . . . .	.65	Henry Orville. . . . .	.74
		Tazewell Randolph. . . . .	.74
		Phillips Owen. . . . .	.74

YATES (YEATTS) FAMILY

of

PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VA.

compiled by

Bertha P. Faust

1975

Appreciation

My deepest appreciation goes to those who have furnished information and encouragement, without which this record could not have been compiled.

Mrs. Benjamin E. Barnes	Mr. Stanley Dale Yeatts, Jr.
Mrs. Lois (Ward) Porter	Mrs. Percy William Yates
Mrs. Margaret D. Adkins	Miss Virginia Yeatts
Mr. Harry W. Yeatts	Mrs. Arch L. Yeatts, Jr.
Mrs. Henry O. Yeatts	Mrs. Emil R. Harris
Mr. Hilary O. Yeatts	Leslie Raymond Yeatts, Jr.
Mrs. Elsie R. Sexton	Joan (Barton) Yeatts
Mrs. Mary Rorer-Strecker	Vernon R. Yeatts
Mrs. Charles Farmer	Shawnee (May) Yeatts
Mrs. Mildred Nickols	Mrs. Beatrice E. Yeatts
Mrs. Gordon T. Edwards	
Mrs. Delbert C. Gocenhour	Mrs. Charles W. Harris
Mr. Horace Y. Whittle	Mrs. R. N. Anderson

Bertha P. (Yeatts) Faust

Contents

- Stephen Yates, Surry Co., Va., court record 3 - 9 brs.,
1653, deposition of Stephen Yates.
- Edward Yates, Jr., tithable, Surry Co., Va., 1687-1694.
- Stephen Yates, Sr., b 1746 circa, m. Lydia Parsons.
- Samuel Yates, b Jan. 22, 1776, m Polly Mary Davis,
1. Stephen Yates, b 1796 (son of Samuel & Polly Davis
Yates, m Polly Terry,
 3. Thomas Yates, b 1801 (son of Samuel & Polly Davis
Yates) m Polly Boswell, 15 Apr. 1822.
 310. Thomas Yates, b 1832, (son of Thomas & Polly
(Boswell) Yates),
 6. John Y. Yates, b 1807; d 1836 m Elizabeth F. Lipford,
1833,
 7. Daniel Yates, b 1809, m Sarah Doss, 22 March, 1831,
 8. George W. Yates, b 1811, m Milly Roach, 27 Jan., 1832,
 9. William D. Yates, b 1813, m Mary S. Lipford,
20 Nov., 1838,
 1. Washington Yates, b 1817 circa,
 3. Bird R. Yates, b 1823, m Julia R. Lipford,
27 Oct., 1842,
 61. John Y. Yeatts, married Elizabeth _____
1853 circa (son of John Y. Yates & Elizabeth Lipford),
 95. Isaac A. Yeatts, b 1848, m Sarah L. Yeatts,
 6. Abraham Jacob Yeatts, b Pittsylvania Co., Va.,
(son of Isaac A. & Sarah L. Yeatts) removed to
Lunenburg County, near Victoria. Wife _____
died Oct., 1972; Abraham Yeatts died Dec., 1972.

2. James Yeatts, b Pittsylvania Co., Va., (son of Bird R. Yates & Julia Lipford Yates) married Mary F. East, Nov. 5, 1855.
22. Noton H. Yates, b 1856 circa (son of James and Mary F. East Yates) married Julia Adkins Nov. 4, 1878.
2. David Terry Yeatts, b 1822, (son of Stephen and Polly T. Yates) married (1) Tempa Parsons; (2) Elizabeth F. Johnson.
21. Lee F. Yeatts (son of David & Tempa Yeatts) m Everlina L. Adkins,
25. Hubbard C. Yeatts (son of David & Elizabeth) m Gillie Reynolds,
27. Charles D. Yeatts (son of David & Elizabeth) m Ada L. Reynolds,
28. D. Barkley Yeatts (son of David & Elizabeth) m Callie R. Smith,
29. Coleman Bennet Yeatts (son of David & Elizabeth) m Susan A. Edwards,
30. Albert S. Yeatts, (son of David & Elizabeth Yeatts) m (1) Lou Blair and (2) Rebecca Warren,
4. William Edward Yeatts (son of Stephen & Polly Terry Yates) m Mary Ann Warren, 4 sons, 6 daughters.
41. Flemming Yeatts (son of William E. & Mary Yeatts) m Naomi Nancy Compton,
44. Edward Yeatts (son of Wm. E. & Mary Yeatts) m Annie F. Short,
45. Hilary Yeatts (son of Wm. E. & Mary Yeatts) m Lucy Ferguson.

50. William Yeatts (son of Wm. E. & Mary Yeatts)

m Vesta Clayton,

Thomas Davis Yeatts (son of Stephen & Polly Terry
Yeatts), married Virginia Martin, 6 living sons,
6 living daughters,

Joseph T. Yates, b 1836 (son of Stephen & Polly
Terry Yates) married Sencan Walton of Pittsylvania
County, Virginia.

Andrew Yeatts, b 1843 (son of Stephen & Polly
Terry Yates) married Susan M. Brumfield of
Pittsylvania Co., Va.

A. Steven Yates, The Immigrant

Nov. 25, 1653, 300 acres Charles City County, Virginia, headright claimed by Richard Brayne. Land southside of James River upon north west side of Chippokes Creek by George Burcher's and Nicholas Perry's, page 227 for transfer of six persons, Steeven Yates, Elizabeth Bouldwin, Wm. Glendaries, Martin Williams, Alice Siropp, Thomas Lue. Land for last.

Cavaliers & Pioneers of Va., Abstracts page 282, Land Grants 1623-1660 by Nell Marian Nugent, Virginia

State Library Archives, Richmond, Virginia. Due to fires caused by wars, most early records of Charles City, Prince George and Surry Counties were destroyed. The fragments were filmed by the Genealogical Society of Utah, Salt Lake City, 1955. Virginia State Library Archives Richmond, Virginia. Book 1, Surry Co. records, Reel 1, Surry Co., Virginia. 1687-1694, Reel 2, Deeds, Wills, Va. State Library Archives.

B. Edward Yates, Jr., tithable, Surry Co., records Book 1, Page 109, Reel 1, line 9.

Dunmore's War, 1774 Edward Yates, Augusta Co., Index, Company Capt. George Moffett, D W Record page 108. Edward Yates, Fincastle County, Va., Index, Capt. Wm. Russell, D W Record War Page 234, 1775.

A. Steeven Yates, witness to sale of 6 steers, paid for in tobacco from William Lee to Robert Fox 3 June, 1653, rec'd page 29 . . . at the dwelling upper Chippokes Creek

rry Co., records Book 1, 1652 - 1684, Virginia.

stracts by Elizabeth Davis, Va. State Library Archives,

rry Co. Court Record, 3-9 brs. 1653 Deposition of

ephen Yates, age 45, or thereabouts, that Michael Heiward

d the deponent were by the garden pales deponent being

und for the _____ in Mr. Jinny's vessell and took leave

the said Heiward who answered him, "well friend, I shall

ver see the more, for here I shall leave my Yorkshire

els," your deponent answered . . . "does as I have done give

at thou hast to . . . " meaning Eliza Rookings. He replied

at he would not give her but half, the other half to put

m in the ground . . . these words were said about a fortnight

fore the said Heiward died.

bert Stanton, clerk signed Stephen Yates

urce: Surry Court House Va., records, Book 1, page 14,

el 1, abstracts by Elizabeth Davis.

rginia State Library Archives, Richmond, Virginia

ephen Yates, Sr., b 1746 circa, died _____? married Lydia

rsons 1767 circa, daughter of Richard Parsons & wife of

ttsylvania Co., Va.

sue: Born in Pittsylvania Co., Va., probably others.

Elizabeth Yates, b 1772c, m Amos Watson

Stephen Yates, b 1774, m Polly Hall, 15 Oct., 1799

Sally Yates, b 1783c, m James Harris, 4 Dec. 1804

Alsey Yates, b 1789c, m Banister Hardy, 9 May, 1808

John Yates, b 1790, m Nancy Taylor, 15 Feb., 1808.

e: Pittsylvania Marriage Register, Chatham, Virginia.

Stephen & Lydia (Parsons) Yates mentioned in will of Richard Parsons, 1783, recorded in 1785, he died in 1785. Also, Stephen & Lydia mentioned in will of John Yates 1777, recorded 23 April, 1778.

1. Elizabeth Yates m Amos Watson, Nov. 17, 1793, page 18 Stephen Yates signer of certificate. Thomas Watson, Bondsman. Married by Rev. Richard Elliott, Chatham m register.

2. Stephen Yates & Polly Hall, Surety Amos Watson 15 Oct., 1799, m by Rev. Richard Elliott, Page 28.

3. Sally Yates m James Hardy, Dec. 4, 1804. Joseph M. Yates, Surety, m by Willis Hopgood (Rev.) signer, Father, Stephen Yates, page 37.

4. Ailsey Yates m Banister Hardy, May 9, 1808. Signer, father, Stephen Yates, Sr.

5. John Yates married Nancy Taylor, Feb. 15, 1808, born 1792. Obadiah Taylor, father; Joseph M. Yates, Surety. Stephen Yates father and signer of certificate. John says he is of age.

Issue of John Yates & Nancy Taylor, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

1. John Yates, b 1829

2. Stephen Yates, b 1832, m Harriett Cox, widow,

3. Sarah Yates, b 1836

Source: G & S Archives record of Va., Page 97, Marr record, p. 46

Yates Findings, Page 36, Vol. II by William A. Yates

Page 42 Yates, Stephen, 7 white tithables, 1782

Page 100 Yates, Stephen, 9 white tithables, 1785

Pittsylvania Co., Tax Records, Chatham, Virginia.

Index to Court Orders, Pittsylvania County, Virginia,

nia State Library Archives, Reel 63, Restored by D. A. R.
en Yates, Jr., versus Samuel Yates, 1805,
en Yates, Nov. 10, 1783, United States Commissioner.
5, Page 35.
ommodities, dye furnished continental, pd. L/13/
ered William Dicks, Dec. 22/83
, Stephen, Pittsylvania Co., Va., court booklet
29, Commissioners Booklet 5, page 35
c Service Claims
nia State Library Archives, Richmond, Virginia
rd (Yates) Yeates, Pittsylvania Co., Va.
ial Petitions, Va. State Library Archives, Index Card.
1776, 5 (Stamp No. 205)
s, Richard (W. Aug.)
1776, 30 (Stamp No. 143)
bly a son or grandson of Stephen Yates, Sr., who signed as
ss to a deed, 1775, Pittsylvania Co., Va., of land sale
rd Yates to Oliver.
Yates, (son of Steven & Lyda Yates)
Yates, for beef furnished C. S. L. of ditto) L3/15
, Aug. 14, 1783, Book 2, Page 137
d States Commissioner (C. S. L. for Cont. States Line)
nia State Library Archives, Richmond, Virginia

D. Samuel Yates, born Jan. 22, 1776 is not placed as the son of Stephen Yates, Sr., & Lydia Parsons, although the chronological evidence points to the conclusion that Samuel Yates was indeed the son of Stephen Yates, Sr., b 1746 circa. Stephen Yates resided in the old Yates home, near Gretna, where he reared his family. Samuel Yates was buried at this home, died May 22, 183

L. YATES THE PROGENITOR:

Samuel Yates, b Jan. 22, 1776, died intestate May 22, 1836,
Pittsylvania County, Virginia. He was Married to Polly Mary
Davis, daughter of Thomas Davis, March 17, 1795, of Pittsylvania
County, Virginia, who died in 1858 at the age of 90.

All the children were born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia.

Stephen Yates, b 1796, m Polly (Mary) Terry,
8 April, 1819,

Letty Yates, b 1796c, m Richard B. Parsons,
15 Nov., 1819,

Thomas Yates, b 1801, m Polly Boswell,
15 April, 1822,

Polly Yates, b 1803c, m James S. Boswell,
17 June, 1822,

Susan Yates, b 1805c, m Nancy Boswell,
19 Dec., 1825,

John Y. Yates, b 1807, d 1836, m Elizabeth F. Lipford
16 Dec., 1833,

Daniel Yates, b 1809, m Sarah Doss,
21 March, 1831.

George W. Yates, b 1811c, m Milly Roach,
27 Jan., 1832,

William D. Yates, b 1813 m Mary S. Lipford,
20 Nov., 1838.

Elizabeth Yates, b 1815c, m Giles Johnson,
18 March, 1836.

Washington Yates, b 1817c,

12. Eliza Yates, b 1819c,

13. Bird R. Yates, b 1823, m Julia R. Lipford

27 October, 1842,

Source: G Archives Record, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Marriage Records, 1850 Census of Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Deeds, birthdates calculated from ages in census

Yates Findings, Vol. II, page 51, by William A. Yates
of Sparta, Missouri.

May 17 1817, Samuel Yates, Pittsylvania Co., Va.,

Land Procefsioned. Dec. 30, 1833, Samuel Yates land recorded.

Line by Lynch, Dillard, Womack Lines & Richard Shelton & Watson
Lines.

Court held 17 Feb., 1834, report recorded

Teste Will Tunstall

The old Yates home (Yeatts) near Gretna, Virginia was built in
the early 1700's. Samuel Yates was buried there on May 22, 1836,
among many unmarked graves.

This old home of the Yates family has been awarded a marker and
will be included in the National Register of Historic Places. It
has been scheduled for restoration and is known as the Block House
1802-1806, Court Orders, so called for a ten-inch overhand on the
second story which enabled the occupants to shoot down on attackers.
Indians, their town on the Staunton river, about ten miles from the
Yeatts (Yates) home now called the Block House, Pittsylvania County.

Stephen Yates, b 1796 (Samuel Yates & Polly (Mary Davis, Yates)
died July 27, 1854, age 59 and 5 mos., married 8 Apr., 1819.

Polly (Mary) Terry, Pittsylvania Co., Va., b Dec. 1, 1796;
died July 29, 1876, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Source: All of the following children were born in Pittsylvania Co.

1. Lettie Yates, b 1820c, m William Parsons, Nov. 14, 1842,
2. David Yates, b 1822; died Jan., 1895, m Tempy Parsons
married (2) Elizabeth Johnson, m(3) Mary Herndon,
3. Sarah Yates, b 1825,
4. William (Edward) Yates, b 1829 (m Mary Ann Warren),
5. Thomas Davis Yates, b 11 Oct., 1832; died 3 Oct. 1910
at Staunton, Virginia. Married Virginia Martin, Dec.,
1853; b 15 April, 1835; Mountain Valley Va., Henry County;
died July 29, 1897, Hinesville, Virginia.
6. Martha Yates, b 1834; died 1910, m John Hardy,
7. Joseph (T.) Yates, b 1836, m Sencan Walton,
8. Mary Yates, b 1839, m George W. Yeatts of Patrick Co., Va.
9. Andrew Yates, b 1843, m Susan M. Brumfield,
10. Samuel G. Yates, b ____ married Martha ____ named an heir,
Stephen's will,

Source: G. S. Archive Records from 1850 census of Pittsylvania Co.,
P7E Marriage Record, Margaret J. Wilson Estate,
Findings Vol. II, Page 53, by William A. Yates, Sparta, Mo.
Ex death Register, Pittsylvania Co., Va., line 66.
Virginia State Library Archives, Richmond, Virginia,
Source: Stephen Yates (Yeatts) Recorded June 6, 1856. Chancery
page 313, Pittsylvania Co., Va., Chatham.

At a court held for Pittsylvania County, Virginia, this 17th day of February, 1834, the report of procesfioning was returned and ordered to be recorded.

Teste Will Tunstall

1. Stephen Yates, 26 Feb., 1834, owner of land to be procesfioned. Lines by Marsh, Dillard & Mason. (Among others)
1. Stephen (Yates) Yeatts died July 27, 1854, age 59 and 5 mos. (son of Samuel & (Mary Davis) Polly Yates)
Married 8 April, 1819 Polly Mary Terry, died July 29, 1876, Pittsylvania County, Virginia Chatham, page 10. Virginia State Library Archives, Reel 68.
2. David Terry Yeatts, b 1822, d 1896 buried at (Hollywood) Callands, Va., at Parsons, son of Stephen Yeatts & Polly (Mary Terry) Yeatts, married Tempa Parsons, Nov. 30, 1841, (d Feb. 6, 1851) Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania County.
Marriage Register Line 17, page 25

Issue:

21. Lee F. Yeatts, b 1842, circa m @age 21, Everline L. Adkin age 18, m by William McDowell
22. Harriett Yeats, b
2. David Terry Yeatts married (2) Elizabeth F. Johnson (born May 12, 1826), m Feb. 5, 1852 (d Dec., 1891).

Issue: Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania Co., m Bond.

23. Virginia R. Yeatts, b 1 Nov., 1854, m James H. Hodnett.
24. Cassie Jane Yeatts, b Jan. 2, 1858, d May 23, 1903,
married George W. Anderson, issue 10 children,
25. Hubbard C. Yeatts, b Mar. 6, 1860, d April 8, 1942

married Gillie Reynolds, 8 Nov., 1884, she died
May 3, 1902,

26. Emma J. Yeatts, b Jan. 1862, m James H. Edwards,
27. Charles (Charlie) D. Yeatts, b 22 Feb., 1893,
m Ada L. Reynolds,
28. D. Barkley Yeatts, b ____, m Callie R. Smith 25 Oct., 1881,
29. Coleman Bennett Yeatts, b ____, m Susan A. Edwards, 23 Nov., 1876,
30. Albert S. Yeatts, b ____, m Lou Blair (2) Rebecca Warren,
31. Parmelia Yeatts, b ____, m George W. Chism.

David Terry Yeatts m (3) Mary Herndon, age 51, Nov., 1892

Issue

Lee F. Yeatts, b 1842 circa son of David Terry & Tempy
(Parsons) Yeatts of Pittsylvania County, Virginia (Callands)
Married Everline Adkins, age 18. Lee F. Yeatts, age 21.
Chatham, Virginia m register
Page 25, line 17, m by William McDowell

le:

211. George Yeatts
212. Hughes Yeatts
213. Lily Yeatts, b ____ married ____ Coyna, Richmond, Va.

Issue:

- a. Kenneth Coyna, b ____, deceased 1940, circa
- b. Henry Lee Coyna, b ____

Harriett Yeatts, b ____, daughter of David Terry & Tempy
(Parsons) Yeatts of Pittsylvania County, Virginia,

23. Virginia R. Yeatts, of Bearskin, b Nov. 1, 1854, Birth Register, Chatham, Va., P. 20, Line 20, Pittsylvania Co. Daughter of David Terry Yeatts and Elizabeth F. (Johnson) Yeatts, Pittsylvania Co., Callands, Virginia, married James Hubbard Hodnett of Pittsylvania County, Virginia.
24. Cassie Jane Yeatts, Birth register, P. 98, Chatham, Virginia, b 2 January, 1858, d May 23, 1903, daughter of David Terry and Elizabeth F. (Johnson) Yeatts, Pittsylvania County, Virginia., Callands, Cherrystone. Married George W. Anderson, Pittsylvania County, Virginia.

Issue: 10 Children, names not researched.

25. Hubbard Comer Yeatts, b 6 Mar., 1860, d April 8, 1942. Son of David Terry Yeatts & Elizabeth (Johnson) Yeatts, Pittsylvania County, Virginia. Married Gillie Reynolds, 8 November, 1884, Chatham, Virginia, Pittsylvania County Marriage Register. Mary Gillie Reynolds b 1865, d May 3, 1902.

Issue:

251. Archer L. Yeatts, b 9/9/1885, m Elizabeth Blair, 11/15/1911
252. Henry L. Yeatts, b 3/19/1887 m Mary Anderson 12/ /1920.
253. Lena Yeatts, b 2/7/89, m Lee Arthur Moore, 11/22/1911,
254. Susan Yeatts, b 10/5/1890, died 6/26/1909,
255. Ada Yeatts, b 5/25/1892 m Willie E. Moore, 5/ /1919,
256. Macye Yeatts, b 3/16/1894, m L. Aubrey Moschler 12/28/1923
257. Ellie Yeatts, b 4/7/1897, not married,
258. Ora Yeatts, b 4/19/1901, m George L. Anderson, 12/23/1927
259. Mary Yeatts, b 2/14/1903, not married,

61. Archer L. Yeatts, b 9/8/1885, m Elizabeth Blair, 11/15/1911,

ssue:

2511. Archer Lafayette Yeatts, Jr., b July 24, 1920

m Elinor Moore

2512. Comer Yeatts, b ____

2513. Mary Sue Yeatts, b ____

2514. Ann Yeatts, b ____

611. Archer Lafayette Yeatts, Jr., b July 24, 1920, Pittsylvania
County, Virginia, son of Archer L. Yeatts, Sr., and
Elizabeth (Blair) Yeatts; married Elinor Moore, b 1922,
of Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania Co., on Dec. 29, 1939.
Residence, Richmond, Virginia, Graduate of V.P.I.

sue: 2 children,

1. Archer Lafayette Yeatts, III, b May 1, 1942

m Elaine Johnson,

2. Kathryn Yeatts, b Jan. 2, 1947,

m George Davis .

Archer Lafayette Yeatts, III, married Elaine Johnson

July 11, 1964.

sue: 2 daughters

1a. Carole Elaine Yeatts, b April 4, 1968.

1b. Laura Elizabeth Yeatts, b Dec. 30, 1971

Kathryn Yeatts, married George Davis, ____1971.

sue: 1 son,

2a. Phillip Davis, b October 8, 1973

26. Emma J. Yeatts, b Jan. 1862, Pittsylvania Co., Va.,
Birth register, page 179, Chatham, Cherrystone.
Daughter of David Terry Yeatts & Elizabeth F. (Johnson)
Yeatts.
Married James H. Edwards,
27. Charles D. Yeatts, b 22 Feb., 1893, page 10 Pittsylvania
County m register, m Ada L. Reynolds, parents, David T.
and Elizabeth Yeatts of Pittsylvania County, Virginia,
Cherrystone,
28. D. Barkley Yeatts, b _____, Oct. 25, 1881, license issued,
m Oct. 28, 1881 to Callie R. Smith. Page 11 Pittsylvania
County Marriage register. Parents: David T. & Elizabeth
Yeatts of Pittsylvania Co., Va., Cherrystone,
29. Coleman Bennett Yeatts, b ____ Pittsylvania Co., Va., son
of David Terry & Elizabeth F. (Johnson) Yeatts of Pittsylvania
Co., Va., married Susan A. Edwards Nov. 23, 1876, Line 5,
page 81, Chatham Marriage Register, Pittsylvania Co., Va.,
Parents, David T. & Elizabeth Yeatts., C. A. & E. A. Edwards,
married by J. S. Cameron,

Issue: Large family born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Research incomplete

- a. Cora Yeatts, b ____, married Jones,
- b. (female) Yeatts, b ____, married ____ Bennett,

Issue: Among others

- 1. Comer Coleman Bennett,
- c. George Dewey Yeatts, b ____, married ____?

Issue: probably others

- cl. Stanley Dale Yeatts, So. Boston, Halifax Co., Va.

ng descendants of Colman B. & Susan A. (Edwards) Yeatts,
Carolyn
Joan^{Carolyn} Yeatts, whose ^{grandfather} father was Walter Yeatts, ^{m Janis Harp} and whose ^{son} son
ative was Percy Yeatts. *Issue: Joan Carolyn Yeatts and
Randolph Yeatts, m Charlotte Cardona*

Albert S. Yeatts, b ____, Pittsylvania County, Virginia.

Son of David Terry & Elizabeth F. (Johnson) Yeatts,

Pittsylvania County, Virginia

Married 1st, Lou Blair, deceased. ____?

Married 2nd, Rebecca Warren, ____?

ue: not known,

Parmelia H. Yeatts, b ____, Pittsylvania County, Virginia

Daughter of David Terry Yeatts and Elizabeth F. (Johnson)

Yeatts, Pittsylvania County, Virginia. Married George

W. Chism.

ue: not known,

Sarah Yates, b 1825, Pittsylvania County, Virginia, daughter
of Stephen Yates & Polly (Mary Terry) Yates. Marriage register
Page 7, Chatham, Pittsylvania County, Virginia.

Sally J. Yates & Jasper H. Evans, parents James K. &
F. P. Evans. Stephen & Mary Yates

ue: not known,

William Edward Yates, b 1829, Pittsylvania Co., Va.,
son of Stephen Yates & Polly Mary (Terry) Yates, died
Oct. 15, 1884. Married Mary Anne Warren, 14 Jan., 1864.

WARREN EXODUS:

U. S. Census, 1790, Pittsylvania County, Virginia.

Warren Edward, white 6, black 13.

Muster Roll (from) Pittsylvania Co., Va., 1861-1865.

Warren, James 57th Va. Regiment,

Warren, George W., Co. A. 38th Va. Regiment,

Below are some who voted for secession on above muster roll,

Benjamin Warren, Sirus Warren.

Pittsylvania Co., Va., 1812, Samuel Craddock (among others)

land procfeasioned, present.

1805, Aug. 27, Samuel Craddock & Elizabeth Warren marriage bond,

John Warren, bondsman. Henry Warren, father, Pittsylvania Co.,

Chatham, Virginia.

Oct. 3, 1806, John Warren & Judah Parmer, married by

William Blair, bonds, Samuel Craddock

Signed Cloe Parmer,

Jan. 29, 1807, Morton Warren & Priscilla Craddock m by

William Blair, bonds, Geo. Arne. Sign Sam Craddock.

Jan. 19, 1807, Saunders Warren & Susannah Craddock

Bonds Samuel Craddock, m by William Blair, Samuel Craddock signer,

sylvania Co., births Chatham, register

20, 1854	Addie Z. Warren	mother, Louisa Warren
Line 7, page 18	Sandy River	father, Joseph Warren
21, 1857	Josephus Warren	mother, Louisa Warren
	Sandy River	father, Joseph Warren
- 18 -	Andrew Warren	mother, Paulina Warren
		father, Joseph Warren
, 1843	Mary Ann Warren	mother, Paulina Warren
		father, Joseph Warren
, 18__	Melissa Warren	mother, Paulina Warren
		father, Joseph Warren

ssa Warren married Henry Dallas of Pittsylvania County,
inia. Their issue: 3 daughters

1. Winnie Anne (Sally) Dallas
2. Henrietta Dallas
3. Josephine Dallas

Removed to North Carolina, 1910 circa,

. Dallas, Co., C Va. 5th Regiment, 1861, C. S. A. Pittsylvania
ty.

. Dallas, Co. D., 53 Regiment, Va., C. S. A. 1861, Pittsylvania
ty.

State Library Archives, Reel 68 and Reel 71.

Marriages Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania Co., & M. B.

Nov. 23, 1840 Page 168.

Joseph Warren & Paulina S. Suttle(Settle)

John Suttle, bondsman, Married by Archer W. Eanes,

Tax Roll, Pittsylvania Co., Va., 1782-1785, Index

Edward Warren, page 42, year 1782, white 6, black 13,

dwelt 1, bldg. 5.

Henry Warren, page 98, year 1785, white 8, dwelling 1

Edward Warren, page 99, year 1785, white 7, dwelling 1,

other bldg. 5.

John Warren, page 98, year 1785, white 10, dwelling 1,

Pittsylvania Co., Va., 1767-1948, Index Wills, Reel 34

Virginia State Library.

J. H. Warren (Index page 541), Sept. 21, 1944, Will Vol. 10,

Page 83.

Divisees & Legatees

Blair Baptist Church

Alice Lee Warren, Lena Wade Wright. H. T. Vernon

Benjamin Samuel Warren's children Florence Downey Vernon

Miss Jennie E. Bennett, Bettie W. Crafton

Elsie Lee Lane, L. G. Warren, Index P. 547,

Benjamin Samuel Warren, April 9, 1947, Will Vol. 10, P. 447,

July 8, 1947, Codicil, Will W 10, Page 491

Alma V. Warren

Ryland M. Warren,

William Edward Yeatts, b ____ 1829

Son of Stephen Yates & wife, Polly (Mary Terry) Yates,
born ____ 1829, Pittsylvania Co., Va., died Oct. 15, 1884.

William E. Yeatts & Mary A. Warren married Jan. 14, 1864,
(Register at Chatham, Virginia, Courthouse) were solemnly
united by me in the Holy bonds of matrimony, Ordinance of
God and the laws of the State. Signed J. B. Hall.

William E. Yeatts, age 34, Mary Anne Warren, age 21, 1864.

Parents, Stephen & Mary Yates (for groom)

Parents, Joseph & Paulina S. Warren, (for bride)

e: (Mary A. Yeatts Jenks died Dec. 14, 1927).

41. Flemming Yeatts, born April 19, 1865, Pittsylvania Co.

42. Florence Yeatts, born Dec. 24, 1866, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

43. Anna Yeatts, born Sept. 25, 1868, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

44. Edward Yeatts, born Jan. 1, 1871, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

45. Hilary Yeatts, born Jan. 21, 1873, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

46. Mary Yeatts, born Jan. 21, 1875, died Oct. 21, 1878.

47. Ellen Yeatts, born Jan. 31, 1877, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

48. Mildred Yeatts, born Nov. 2, 1878, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

49. Laura Yeatts, born Aug. 21, 1882, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

50. William Yeatts, born Nov. 31, 1884, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

William Edward Yeatts died October 15, 1884, before the birth

of William, Nov. 31, 1884. He lies buried beside Mary Anne

(Warren) his wife, in the Yeatts cemetery at Straightstone,

Virginia, Pittsylvania County. Reverend James A. Jenks of

Altavista, Campbell Co., Va., married widow Mary A. Yeatts

1900 circa. No issue: Mr. Jenks & Mary lived the latter years

of their lives apart. The Reverend Jenks was a widower when

Mrs. Yeatts became his wife. He had 2 daughters and one son; Sarah; Hallie; James Jenks, Jr., probably others.

James A. Jenks died Aug. 26, 1936. He lived to become aged 94 at his death.

2

Mary Anne (Yeatts) Jenks died Dec. 14, 1927, aged 84.

Issue: none

Mary Anne Warren Yeatts Jenks, born 1843, died Dec. 14, 1927.

Mary Anne (Warren) Yeatts was the daughter of Joseph and Paulina (Settle) Warren. Paulina Settle was the daughter of John T. Suttle (Settle) who died Aug. 1865, Pittsylvania County death records, Page 99. Virginia State Library Archives

41. Flemming Yeatts, b Apr. 19, 1865, (son of William E. Yeatts and Mary A. (Warren) Yeatts, died Feb. 11, 1929, Alabama State. Nov. 2, 1891 married Naomi (Nancy) S. Compton of Pittsylvania County, Virginia.

Issue: born in Virginia

1. Berkeley Edward Yeatts, b Sept. 9, 1892,

W-? single, died Sept. 10, 1949, *Issue: 1 son*

2. Myrtle Sue Yeatts, b July 21, 1894,

single, died June 1, 1915,

3. Harry William Yeatts, b Aug. 4, 1898,

married Eva L. Collins.

4. Margaret Diana Yeatts, b Feb. 18, 1904,

married Toy Adkins.

3. Harry William Yeatts, married Eva Lee Collins, July 8, 1917,
Eva Lee Collins, b Feb. 14, 1900.

e: born in Virginia

31. Alpha Lee Yeatts, b June 11, 1918,
32. Louise Mabel Yeatts, b Apr. 10, 1920.
33. Eloise Frances Yeatts, b May 21, 1922.
34. Marie Helen Yeatts, b July 12, 1923,
35. Minnie Sue Yeatts, b Aug. 30, 1924,
36. Harry Wm. Yeatts, Jr., b June 19, 1926; died Apr. 9, 1969,
married ____? Issue: 1 daughter, unknown,
37. Nick Calvin Yeatts, b Jan. 10, 1928,
Married Margaret Smith, daughter of HESSIE Bailey,
Issue: 1 daughter, 1 son — 1
- 37a. Frances Yeatts, b ____, Married ____ Bailey,
38. Annie Virginia Yeatts, b Apr. 6, 1929

Margaret Diana Yeatts, b Feb. 18, 1904, daughter of Flemming
and Nancy S. (Compton) Yeatts of Pittsylvania County, Virginia,
married Toy Adkins, June 2, 1922. Residence, Arlington,
Virginia, (formerly North Carolina).

e: four daughters

41. Mary Ellen Adkins, b 1923 m Dempsey.
42. Martha Adkins, b 1925 m Rice.
43. Alice Adkins, b 1928 m Robinson.
44. Leslie Adkins, b 1930 m James Dean.

Issue:

44a. Joseph Pritchett Dempsey, III,

44b. David Jefferson Dempsey,

44a. Susan Cabell Dean, b 1962 ?

~~44b. Leslie Dean, b 1962,~~

41. Flemming Yeatts, b Apr. 19, 1865, son of William E. Yeatts and Mary A. (Warren) Yeatts died Feb. 11, 1929, State of Alabama; married secondly, Nelly Kelley (O'Kelley in Ireland) Residence, State of Alabama,

Issue: 1 daughter

5. Esther Yeatts,

Esther Yeatts and Russell Bennett married circa 1941.

Residence Charlotte Harbor, Port Charlotte, Florida,

Issue:

5a. Claudia Bennett, b 1944.

5b. Gloria Ann Bennett, b 1947.

There are five younger children whose ages and sexes are

not known. *among these are Peter, Roger & Lowell Bennett*

42. Florence Yeatts, b Dec. 24, 1866, died Dec. 1, 1945, buried in Adkins family cemetery, Level Run, Virginia, Pittsylvania County, daughter of William Edward and Mary Ann (Warren) Yeatts of Straightstone, Pittsylvania Co., Va., married William Keen Adkins, Widower, (b May 3, 1857), on January 7, 1886, his second wife.

William Keen Adkins married (1) Gillie Grubb, 1881 circa, daughter of Burwell Spurlock and "Sally" Sarah (Suttle) Grubb of Callands, Virginia. She died March 9, 1884.

Issue of W. K. and Gillie (Grubb) Adkins: 2 children

421. Alpha Lucretia Adkins, b Dec. 28, 1882

Pittsylvania Co., Va., single; died Nov. 21, 1956

422. Olive Lindsey Adkins, b Mar. 9, 1884, died Apr. 9, 1904

Pittsylvania Co., Va., single

e of W. K. Adkins and Florence (Yeatts) Adkins,
children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

423. Eula Adelle Adkins, b Apr. 8, 1887

married Bruce Sidney Grubb, Chatham, Va.

424. Hessie Lillian Adkins, b Aug. 1, 1889,

died Jan. 27, 1973. Married Publius Armstead
Glass, Dec. 23, 1914

425. Willie Lois Adkins, b Jan. 28, 1891,

married Nicholas Vanderhurst, from Holland,
died 21 March, 1964, divorced, married (2)
Ward Porter. Residence Fairfax Co., Va.,
died Jan. 23, 1963.

Eula Adelle Adkins, b April 8, 1887; died May 18, 1951,
daughter of William K. Adkins & Florence (Yeatts) Adkins
of Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Bruce Sidney Grubb of
Chatham, Va., June 3, 1921, son of Burwell S. Grubb &
Elizabeth (Lumpkin Wright) Grubb of Pittsylvania Co., Va.
Bruce S. Grubb died Apr. 6, 1967, both are buried in Grubb
family cemetery near Callands, Virginia, Pittsylvania Co.

Issue: 2 sons, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

4231. Burl Saunders Grubb, b May 13, 1923,

married Mildred Worley (b July 24, 1933) on Dec.
19, 1952.

Issue: 1 son born in Pittsylvania Co.

a. Michael Burl Grubb, b Jan. 3, 1957

4232. Jesse Mark Grubb, b June 6, 1924, married

Naomi Reynolds (born Nov. 19, 1927), on Nov. 9, 1951.

Issue: 3 children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

- b. Jerry Mark Grubb, b Aug. 21, 1952,
- c. Pamela Ann Grubb, b Dec. 30, 1953,
- d. Kathy Lynn Grubb, b May 4, 1958.

424. HESSIE LILLIAN ADKINS, b Aug. 1, 1889, d Jan. 27, 1973,
daughter of Wm. K. & Florence (Yeatts) Adkins of
Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Publius Armstead Glass
of Chatham, Pittsylvania Co., Va., Dec. 23, 1914. He
was born May 30, 1890, Rockingham, N. C., died
Feb. 4, 1955, DeWitt, Va., Dinwiddie County.

Issue: 8 children, b in Virginia (7 b in Dinwiddie Co.)

424a. IDA CARTER GLASS, b Dec. 15, 1915, at Lawrenceville,
Brunswick Co., Va., married Benjamin Elton Barns,
Aug. 15, 1913, at DeWitt, Va.

Issue:

- a. Benjamin Carter Barns, b Oct. 3, 1947,
Fort Wayne, Indiana

424b. PUBLIUS ARMSTEAD GLASS, JR., b Oct. 1, 1917 at DeWitt,
Virginia, married Mary Ruth Knabb, June 26, 1942 at
Madison, West Virginia,

Issue:

- a. Albert Knabb Glass, b Dec. 29, 1944, DeWitt, Va.
- b. John Armstead Glass, b May 12, 1949, at DeWitt, Va.
- c. Stephen Bailey Glass, b Aug. 15, 1952, DeWitt, Va.

424c. MILDRED LOUISE GLASS, b July 28, 1919, DeWitt, Va.
Married John Francis Olsen, Sept. 16, 1950, at DeWitt, Va.

Issue:

- d. Hunter Glass Olsen, b Oct. 2, 1951, St. Louis, Mo.
- e. William Carter Olsen, b June 6, 1953, St. Louis, Mo.

d. Gordon William Glass, b June 26, 1921, DeWitt, Va.
married Agnes Allen Powell, Oct. 10, 1948 at McKenney, Va.

sue:

- f. Gordon Wm. Glass, Jr., b Sept. 22, 1949, DeWitt, Va.
- g. George Powell Glass, b Nov. 14, 1955, DeWitt, Va.
- 4e. Sarah Lois Glass, b Oct. 6, 1923, DeWitt, Va.,
Dinwiddie, Co., Va., married Ralph Harrison Simpson,
July 11, 1944 at Halls, Tennessee.

sue:

- h. Sarah Ann Simpson, b Sept. 10, 1946, Richmond, Va.
married Hildred Marshall Scott, Sept. 30, 1967,
Richmond, Virginia
- i. Ralph Harrison Simpson, Jr., b Feb. 21, 1949, Richmond, Va.
married Sally Efird, May 7, 1971, at Chapel Hill, N. Carolina.
- 4f. Mable Florence Glass, b Oct. 25, 1924, DeWitt, Virginia
Married William Frank Hermann, Nov. 17, 1945, Richmond,
Virginia.

sue:

- j. Ida Frances Hermann, b Jan. 1, 1947, Richmond, Va.
married William Lee Baker, Oct. 24, 1970, Urbanna, Va.
- k. Thomas Warren Hermann, b May 18, 1949, Richmond, Va.
- l. Mary Jane Hermann, b Feb. 18, 1953, Richmond, Va.,

William Frank Hermann died July 25, 1960, Richmond, Va.
Mable Glass Hermann married (2) Ernest E. Stroud, Feb. 11, 1966,
Richmond, Virginia.

424g. Mary Adkins Glass, b Dec. 24, 1925, DeWitt, Va.
married Herbert Leland Waters, Jr., Jan. 22, 1946,
Richmond, Va.

Issue:

- m. Mikell Shawn Waters, b Jan. 17, 1958, Atlanta, Ga.
- n. Hubert Leland Waters, III, b Feb. 1, 1960, Atlanta, Ga.

424h. John Hunter Glass, b Feb. 15, 1929, DeWitt, Va.
married Mary Horton, Sept. 12, 1956, Orangeburg,
South Carolina.

Issue:

- o. John Hunter Glass, Jr., b May 12, 1957, DeWitt, Va.
- p. Clarkson Horton Glass, b Dec. 7, 1958, DeWitt, Va.
- q. Sally Latimer Glass, b May 14, 1960, DeWitt, Va.

425. Willie Lois Adkins, b Jan. 28, 1891, daughter of William
Keen Adkins and Florence (Yeatts) Adkins of Pittsylvania
County, Virginia.

Married Nicholas Vanderhurst, from Holland,

No Issue:

Divorced, Remarried, died 21 March, 1964.

Married (2) Ward Porter, Dec. 20, 1934,

Died ~~Jan~~^{Sally} 23, 1963,

No Issue:

Anna Yeatts, born Sept. 26, 1868. Died Aug. 21, 1945.

Pittsylvania Co., Va., daughter of William E. Yeatts and
Mary A. Yeatts.

Married John Perrow Worsham, Dec. 6, 1886, of Pittsylvania
County, Virginia, born Nov. 17, 1867. Died Nov., 1893

ue:

- 431. Grace Mae Worsham, b Nov. 13, 1887, Died Sept. 14, 1950,
- 432. Rose Anna Worsham, b Aug. 26, 1889, Died Nov. 20, 1917,
- 433. Alma Ophelia Worsham, b Mar. 6, 1891, Died July 19, 1961.
- 434. Jonny Pearl Worsham, b Dec. 7, 1893, Died Dec. 24, 1967.

. Grace Mae Worsham, married Isaac Thomas Roby, July 24, 1906,

ue: 431a. Eppy Perrow Roby, (deceased).

431b. William Thomas Roby,

431c. Grace Ruth Roby,

431d. Lucy Mae Roby,

431e. Isaac Hope Roby, (deceased),

431f. Dorothy Lee Roby,

431g. Bessie Pearl Roby ("Pat"),

Rose Ann Worsham married James Edmunds, July 8, 1906,

e: 432a. Bessie Doris Edmunds,

432b. Mildred Anne Edmunds,

432c. Owen Edmunds, (deceased),

432d. Frances Catherine Edmunds,

Alma Ophelia Worsham married Floyd A. Moon, Oct. 8, 1908,

e: 433a. Mary Elizabeth Moon,

433b. Florence Ophelia Moon,

- 433c. Eula Rebecca Moon,
- 433d. Alfred Perrow Moon,
- 433e. Warren Floyd Moon,
- 433f. Margaret Ann Moon (deceased),
- 433g. Henry Edward Moon,
- 433h. Herbert A. Moon,
- 433i. Oscar Wade Moon,
- 433j. Frank Owen Moon,
- 433k. Janie Louise Moon,

434. Jonny Pearl Worsham married Edgar Wooding Worsham,
Dec. 26, 1911.

Issue: 434a. Lomax Owen Worsham

43. Anna (Yeatts) Worsham married (2) Dec. 25, 1896 William Letcher ("Buck") Watlington, widower, who had one son, Paul Berry Watlington, later became a Baptist minister, of Baltimore, Md., and The First Baptist Church of Hagarstown, Maryland. His son, Paul Berry Watlington, Jr. was ordained (University of Va., and Union Theological Seminary, where he did graduate work) at Tabernacle Baptist Church, Richmond, Virginia. His father, Dr. Paul B. Watlington delivered the ordination service. Others who took part in the service were Dr. J. T. Watts, Gen. Sec. of Maryland Baptist Union Association; Dr. Ben Lacy, President of Union Theological Seminary; Dr. Solon B. Cousins, professor of Bible at the University of Virginia.

William Letcher Watlington born Oct. 18, 1850; died April 7, 19

sue of Anna (Yeatts) Worsham Watlington and William Letcher

Watlington:

4351. Audrey Watlington, born Sept. 22, 1897,

at Straightstone, Pittsylvania Co., died May 12, 1920

4352. Elsie R. Watlington, b July 23, 1900,

at Straightstone, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

4353. Minnie Watlington, b Sept. 24, 1902,

at Straightstone, Pittsylvania Co., Va.,

died June 27, 1908.

52. Elsie R. Watlington, married Theodore (Ted) Sexton,

b ____? died July 16, 1974, Pittsylvania Co., Va.,

Straightstone. Marriage date unknown (1925circa)

sue: 4352a. Jean Ann Sexton, b Mar. 16, 1926

married June 20, 1948____Price, Pittsylvania Co.,

Virginia, Gretna,

1, Index page 541, Sept. 10, 1944, Vol. 10, page 216

The Will of Anna Watlington, recorded Sept., 1944,

Chatham, Virginia, Pittsylvania Co., Virginia.

Signed, Grace M. Roby

J. Pearl Worsham

Elsie R. Sexton.

44. Edward (Ned) Yeatts, b Jan. 1, 1871; died May 9, 1949.

Son of Wm. Edward & Mary Ann (Warren) Yeatts of Straightstone, Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Dec. 25, 1894, Annie Felt Short, daughter of Wm. H. & Elizabeth (Tucker) Short of Cody, Pittsylvania Co., Virginia.

From Pittsylvania Co. Courthouse records, Chatham, Va.,
Line 19, Page 217:

Edward Yeatts, age 23, single, occupation farmer and
Annie Felt Short, age 16, single

Dec. 27, 1894; Parents of wife: Wm. H. & Mary E. Short

Parents of husband:

William E. & Mary A. Mildred Yeatts

Marriage performed by C. T. Dodson, Dec. 25, 1894.

Issue: 8 children (5 born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

2 born in Halifax Co., Va.

1 born in Richmond, Va., Henrico Co.)

Annie Felt (Short) Yeatts born Sept. 21, 1878, Cody,
Pittsylvania Co., Va., died Sept. 24, 1922. Burial
in Short Cemetery, Cody, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Issue:

441. Mary Blanche Yeatts, b Dec. 30, 1896, Mt. Airy,
Pittsylvania Co., Va.

442. Percy William Yeatts, b Jan. 26, 1902, Straightstone,
Pittsylvania Co., Va.

443. Bertha Panthea Yeatts, b Nov. 19, 1903, Leda, Virginia
Halifax Co.

444. Nolan Edward Yeatts, b Nov. 11, 1905, Meadville, Va.
Halifax Co.

445. Beulah Lee Yeatts, b Jan. 31, 1908, Riceville, Va.,
Pittsylvania Co.

446. Henry Orville Yeatts, b Sept. 24, 1909, Riceville,
Pittsylvania Co., Va.
447. Tazewell Randolph Yeatts, b Jan. 18, 1914, Level Run,
Pittsylvania Co., Va.
448. Phillips Owen Yeatts, b Jan. 22, 1917, Richmond,
Va., Potomac and Marshall Streets.

Edward Yeatts, married (2) Peachy M. Grubb, Jan., 1923.
Daughter of Burwell Spurlock and "Betty" Elizabeth Grubb
of Chatham, Virginia,

Issue:

Edward Yeatts died May 9, 1949, burial in Yeatts cemetery,
Straightstone, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Peachy M. (Grubb) Yeatts, born Dec. 25, 1880, Callands, Va.,
died April 23, 1955.

Mary Blanche Yeatts, b Dec. 30, 1896; died Feb. 16, 1967.
Buried in Forest Lawn Cemetery, Richmond, Virginia
Daughter of Edward & Annie F. (Short) Yeatts of Pittsylvania
County, Virginia. m Wm. Kirk Roberts of Richmond, Virginia,
son of Wm. H. & Virginia (Cumber) Roberts. 22 June, 1921,
Washington, D. C.

Witness: Vance Carter of Richmond, Virginia,

ue: 3 Children born in Richmond, Virginia,

1. Charlotte Roberts, b 1923; died at birth.
2. Norma June Roberts, b March 15, 1924,
3. William Donald Roberts, b Nov. 18, 1926.

2. Norma June Roberts & Delbert C. Gocenhour of Richmond, Va.
married Feb. 9, 1944. He was in Service, U. S. Army,
Sgt. Delbert C. Gocenhour, overseas in Germany , Phillipines,
W. W. II.

Issue: 3 daughters, 1 son, born in Richmond, Va.

- 21. Martha June Gocenhour, b July 30, 1945
- 22. Roger Neal Gocenhour, b Dec. 16, 1946
- 23. Lynne Suzanne Gocenhour, b June 15, 1950
- 24. Patricia Ann Gocenhour, b Jan. 31, 1955

22. Roger Neal Gocenhour died Dec. 21, 1946

24. Patricia Ann Gocenhour died July 30, 1969, age 14.

Both are buried in Oakwood Cemetery, Richmond, Virginia

21. Martha June Gocenhour & Leon Edward Piazza married
July 17, 1971, Lutheran Church of the Redeemer, McLean,
Fairfax Co., Virginia. Residence Fairfax Co., Va.
(Woodbridge)

Issue: 1 child

- 1. Nathan Frank Piazza, b July 19, 1975,
Woodbridge, Fairfax Co., Va.

3. William Donald Roberts, b Nov. 18, 1926, son of Wm. K. Roberts
and Mary Blanche (Yeatts) Roberts of Richmond, Virginia,
married October 24, 1953, Lois Anne Ransone, b May 9, 1931,
daughter of Robert & Ruth Ransone of Richmond, Va., in
Highland Park Christian Church, ceremony performed by
Rev. Dr. James L. Robertson,

Issue: none,

Curse of Roberts Family;

Roger Roberts, officer of the quarterdeck, H.M.S. Shannon, captured the American ship, Chesapeake, off Boston Harbor during American Revolutionary War (as related by W. K. Roberts, brother-in-law).

The wife of Roger Roberts is unknown.

William Roberts, son of Roger Roberts from state of Maine, married Mary Payne of Maine. William Henry Roberts, descendant of Roger Roberts, married in 1881 Virginia Cumber, Richmond, Virginia.

Issue: 2 sons

1. John Roberts, b 1890 circa; died 1949 circa,
2. William Kirk Roberts, b Jan. 7, 1892, married Mary Blanche Yeatts, b Dec. 30, 1896; died Feb. 20, 1967.

John Roberts married Ada Walls, daughter of Joseph Walls of Liberty Church, Va., (Lanexa).

Issue: born in Richmond, Virginia

- a. Ida Roberts, married Earle Binns, no issue
- b. Gaynelle Roberts, m Richard Epperson; Brenda
- c. Elvin Roberts, married _____; no issue
deceased 1971 C.

William Henry Roberts, progenitor of the Virginia Roberts family had a brother, Charles Roberts & family of Muncton, New Brunswick, Canada,

442. Percy William Yates (Yeatts), b Jan. 26, 1902.

Died May 12, 1973. Interred in Alta Mesa Memorial Park, Palo Alto, California. Son of Edward & Annie F. (Short) Yeatts of Pittsylvania Co., Va. He enlisted in U. S. Navy, June 11, 1921, at Dallas, Texas, trained at Great Lakes, Ill., U. S. Naval Training Station, 33 Co., 16th Regiment. (An honor company)

Percy William Yates married Edytha M. Macy, 1927, nurse, U. S. Navy, of Warren, Ohio, born 1901 at Wainsville, Ohio.

No issue: Divorced,

442. Percy Wm. Yates m (2) Florence Beulah (Bowman) Malon, Oct. 28, 1957 at Reno, Nevada, daughter of Joseph Herbert Bowman, b Sept. 3, 1887 Messa, Colorado and Florence (Hill) Bowman, b Aug. 1, 1910, Ogden, Utah.

No issue:

Following is a resume' of the Bowman family:

Joseph Herbert & Florence (Hill) Bowman had issue:

1. Florence Beulah Bowman, b Aug. 1, 1910, Ogden, Utah
2. Joseph Ellis Bowman, b Aug. 27, 1913

Florence Beulah Bowman has a half-sister by a second marriage of her mother, Barbara Fay Jordon, b Aug. 22, 1925, Ogden, Utah.

Florence Beulah Bowman married Malon, died ____?

Issue: Kenneth LeRoy Malon, b Mar. 28, 1906, Ogden, Utah
(died 1963 circa)

Kenneth LeRoy Malon married _____,

Issue: 3 children (Percy Wm. Yates' step-grandchildren),

Bertha Panthea Yeatts, born 19 Nov., 1903,
Halifax Co., Va., daughter of Edward & Annie F. (Short)
Yeatts of Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Clevie Lee Foust
of Charlotte, N. C., May 17, 1921 at Columbia South Carolina.
Son of Anthony R. & Callie Foust of Portsmouth, Virginia.

ue:

1. Jack Anthony Foust, b 7 Oct., 1923, Richmond, Virginia
Hygeia Hospital, Dr. John Blair, Dr. B. L. Phillips.
2. William Lee Foust, b 11 Feb., 1925, Charlotte, N. C.,
St. Peter's Hospital, Dr. E. C. Boyette.
3. Virginia Ann Foust, b Oct. 3, 1928, Charlotte, N. C.
St. Peter's Hospital, Dr. E. C. Boyette.

Clevie Lee Foust, b June 6, 1885, died Sept. 11, 1962, buried
Flushing Cemetery, Flushing, New York.

Bertha P. Faust and Clevie L. Foust divorced 1935, Richmond, Va.
Graduate of Richmond Professional Institute, now V. C. U., 1951.

1. Jack Anthony Foust, m (1) Oct. 14, 1944, Mary Lou Fenner
of S. Dakota.
1. Jack Anthony Foust, m (2) Oct. 13, 1951, Mary Alice Simons
(Mann).
1. Jack Anthony Foust, m (3) May 29, 1971, Beverley A. Young,
Ohio,
2. William Lee Foust, m April 7, 1949, Barbara Jean Hilliard,
of Pratt, Kansas. Wm. L. Foust 2nd Lieut., U. S. A. F.
3. Virginia Ann Foust, m Robert Frederick McDermott,
Dec. 25, 1950, Methodist Church, Ft. Wayne, Indiana,

son of John & Winifred McDermott of Flushing, N. Y.

1. Jack Anthony Foust served in the U. S. Air Force from May 11, 1943 to ____, 1947, when re resumed his third year in art study at University of North Carolina. He re-enlisted in the U. S. Air Force Jan. 12, 1953 and served to 18 June, 1963. Serial No. A. F. 34773614, rating, Staff Sgt., Radio Operator.

1. Jack Anthony Foust, age 21, married Mary Lou Fenner, age 17, Oct. 14, 1944 at Sioux Falls, South Dakota, daughter of Wm. Henry Fenner & Mary Lou (Richardson) Fenner of South Dakota,

Issue:

11. Vicky Ann Foust, b 20 June, 1945, Mitchell, South Dakota, U. S. A. F. Base Hospital.

12. Marsha Key Foust, born 12 Jan., 1947, Portsmouth, Virginia at St. Mary's Hospital,

1. Jack Anthony Foust and Mary Lou (Fenner) Foust divorced in 1951.

12. Marsha Key Foust, served in U. S. Women's Air Corps 1968 to 1970, stationed at Biloxi, Miss., married Captain Charles F. Scott, U. S. A. F., married by Catholic Priest, Biloxi, Miss., March, 1970.

Issue: 1 daughter

12a. Heather Ann Scott, b Feb. 7, 1971, Biloxi, Miss. Capt. Charles F. Scott was killed in an airplane crash, Nov. 27, 1973 in Thailand. Buried in Arlington National Cemetery, grave section 31.

Vicky Ann Foust, married Michael James of Anchorage, Alaska, Sept. 1, 1972 at Las Vegas, Nevada. Residence, Anchorage, Alaska, 1974.

Kie Ann Foust and Marsha Key Foust reared in Catholic faith by their mother, Mary Lou (Fenner) Foust who married (2) Robert C. Erson, U. S. Navy, 1951 circa.

Jack Anthony Foust, married (2) Mary Alice Simons (Mann) on Oct. 12, 1950, Stevens, Washington. Divorced 1970, April.

He: 7 children and 2 stepchildren, Berleata & Marshall Mann,

Jack Bradley Foust, b Feb. 21, 1952, Coos Bay, Oregon,

Mark Byron Foust, b 28 Oct., 1954, San Antonio, Texas at Brooks Hospital, died 28 July, 1972, buried Phoenix, Arizona in Greenwood Memorial Park.

Eric Randall Foust, b Aug. 8, 1957, San Antonio, Texas at Lackland Air Force Base Hospital.

Lance Gavin Foust, b 2 Nov., 1963, Albany, Oregon,

Troy Scott Foust, b Nov. 10, 1968, Phoenix, Arizona.

7 Alice Foust married (3) Rhees Smith of Phoenix, in 1970.

Jack Anthony Foust and wife, Mary Alice divorced in April, 1970.

Jack Bradley Foust married Barbara Woods, May 14, 1972. Reside Phoenix, Arizona. Barbara is daughter of Mr. & Mrs. Woods of Phoenix, Arizona.

Jack Anthony Foust of Phoenix, Arizona married (3) Beverley A. Young, of Ohio, May 29, 1971, in Payson, Arizona.

He:

18. James Stevens Young Foust, b Nov. 30, 1971, Phoenix

Arizona, Mericope Co., in Memorial Hospital.

19. Terrain Seair Foust, b 7 Nov., 1973, Phoenix, Arizona,
Mericope County,

2. William Lee Foust, b 11 Feb., 1925, son of Clevie Lee &
Bertha P. (Yeatts) Foust, of Charlotte, N. C. married
Barbara Jean Hilliard, b Aug. 2, 1924, on 7 April, 1949
at Pratt, Kansas, daughter of Ernest Lee & Grace Irene
(Johnson) Hilliard,

Issue: 1 son

21. Lawrence Lee Foust, b 22 April, 1953, at Houston, Texas,
St. Luke's Hospital.

2. Col. William Lee Foust, U. S. A. F., now retired, Dec. 21, 197
Reside Mt. Vernon area, Alexandria, Virginia. William Lee
Foust a graduate of Berryhill High School, Mecklenburg Co.,
Charlotte, N. C. He entered the Aviation Cadet program
after attending N. C. State College two years. April 1, 1943,
he was commissioned a 2nd Lieutenant and awarded his wings in
1944. He served as a pilot in W. W. II and the Korean War.
In 1957 Lt. Foust was later promoted to Captain. He received
B. A. and Masters degrees from George Washington University,
Washington, D. C. after he was graduated from the Air War
College at the Air University, Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama.
Col. Foust served in Vietnam for two years prior to Nov., 1968.
He completed his combat tour in Vietnam in Dec., 1968, awarded
the Air medal U. S. A. F., and later was transferred to the
Pentagon, Washington, D. C., where he served as a full Colonel.

21. Lawrence Lee Foust, graduate of Duke University,
Mar, 1975,

Virginia Ann Foust, born 3 Oct., 1928, daughter of Cleve
Lee Foust and Bertha P. (Yeatts) Foust, Charlotte, N. C.,
married Robert Frederick McDermott Dec.25, 1950, Fort
Wayne, Indiana, Methodist Church, son of John McDermott
and Winifred (Hagerty) McDermott. Robert F. McDermott born
January 7, 1914, Whitestone New York, died in a Yonkers, N. Y.
hospital 3 Oct., 1963. Buried in Flushing Cemetery (Queens),
Flushing, New York.

re:

31. John Robert McDermott, b 26 Oct., 1952,
Ft. Wayne, Indiana,

32. Stephanie Lee McDermott, b 1 June, 1958,
Flushing, New York,

Virginia Ann Foust, a graduate of Berryhill High School,
Charlotte, Mecklenburg Co., N. C. & Wingate Junior College,
Monroe, N. C., she attended 1-1/2 years at University of
North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N. C.

Frederick McDermott was an outstanding basketball player of
York City. 1952 edition of "Who's Who in Sports", editor,
Kierman named him "All American" for the year 1952.

John Robert McDermott, a graduate of Penn State College, Pa.,
class of 1974, also played basketball and won a number of
trophies during high school in Flushing, N. Y.

McDermott Excursus;

John McDermott, Catholic, married _____ date?

Winifred Hagerty, born _____? New York City

Issue:

Dorothy (Dot) McDermott, m Theodore (Ted) Giannina

John J. (Jack) McDermott, m (1) Clark (2) Signe

Franklin (Frank) McDermott, m Ethel _____

Emily Lillian McDermott, m James (Jim) Belanger

George Melton McDermott, m Ruth _____

Robert Frederick McDermott, m (1) _____ name not known

m(2) Virginia Ann Foust, 25 Dec., 1950,

Issue of Robert F. McDermott & wife (1) —,

a. William P. McDermott, m Dorothy McGuire,

b. James McDermott, m Teddy _____,

Robert Frederick McDermott, b Jan. 7, 1914,

Issue of Robert F. & (2) Virginia Ann (Foust) McDermott,

31. John Robert McDermott, b 26 Oct., 1952,

32. Stephanie Lee McDermott, b 1 June, 1958,

Nolan Edward Yeatts, b 11 Nov., 1905, Halifax Co., Va.,
Son of Edward & Annie F. (Short) Yeatts of Pittsylvania Co.,
Va., married Eleanor Collins, 1929 circa, Richmond, Virginia,
daughter of John Collins and wife, died 19__ circa.

Nolan Edward Yeatts m Frances Houston (2) of Richmond,
Virginia, a registered nurse, 1940 circa. Divorced 1947 circa.
an Edward Yeatts m (3) Mary Ethel Fowler (Lindsay), April 17,
2 at St. Benedicts Chapel, Richmond, Va., Residence, Richmond, Va.
these three marriages, issue: none
gt. Nolan E. Yeatts, 383672, U. S. Marine Corps
Co., Replacement Ba. T. C. Marianas, F. M. F. Pacific
F. P. O. San Francisco, Calif.
an E. Yeatts a veteran of W. W. II,

Beulah Lee Yeatts, born 31 Jan., 1908, Riceville, Va.,
Pittsylvania Co., daughter of Edward & Annie F. (Short)
Yeatts of Pittsylvania Co., Va.
Died at age 20, Sept. 29, 1928, Charlotte, North Carolina
in St. Peter's Hospital. Buried in Oaklawn Cemetery,
Grave No. 242, Charlotte, N. C.

Henry Orville Yeatts, b Sept. 24, 1909, son of Edward
& Annie F. (Short) Yeatts of Pittsylvania Co., Va., married
Katherine Lawson, April 19, 1931, born May 17, 1910, daughter
of Louis P. Lawson, Sr., and Nancy Jane (Blackburn) Lawson.
Betty (Nichols) Lawson, her stepmother.
e: 5 children, born in Halifax County, Virginia,

4461. Charlotte Eloise Yeatts, b Feb. 25, 1933,

- m L. H. Martin,
4462. Doris Annie Yeatts, b June 1934,
m R. A. Satterfield.
4463. Roger Henry Yeatts, b Aug. 28, 1935,
m Judy Loftis,
4464. Iva Marie Yeatts, b Mar. 16, 1937,
m Percy Moore.
4465. Roy Lee Yeatts, b March 24, 1940,
m Patsy O. Beverley.

4461. Charlotte Eloise Yeatts, daughter of Henry Orville and
Katy Yeatts, married 1950, Letcher Hunter Martin of Halifax
County, Virginia.

Issue: 5 children born in Halifax Co., Va.

- 4461a. Ronald Thomas Martin, b Mar. 14, 1951, m Cranford.
- 4461b. Letcher Hunter Martin, Jr., b Oct. 15, 1952, m Thompson
- 4461c. Charlotte Marie Martin, b July 9, 1956.
- 4461d. Jennie Lee Martin, b Sept. 17, 1959.
- 4461e. Tammy Lynn Martin, b Aug. 19, 1965.

4461a. Ronald Thomas Martin was graduated from Halifax Sr.
High School, class of 1970. Married Linda Jane Cranford,
Oct. 15, 1971, daughter of Lewis Cranford and wife, Mrs.
Lewis Cranford of S. Boston, Va., at Bethel Baptist Church.
Married by the Reverend Baylon Hilliard & Rev. Walter Crosby.

Issue:

- 4461b. Lysa Lynette Martin, b Aug. 6, 1972, Halifax Co.,
Va., Halifax Co. Hospital

1b. Letcher Hunter Martin, Jr., b Oct. 15, 1952, son of Letcher H. Martin, Sr., & Eloise (Yeatts) Martin of Halifax Co., married Sept. 10, 1971, Jeraldine Thompson at United Church of Christ, South Boston, Virginia, daughter of Earnest W. Thompson & Mrs. Thompson of South Boston, Va. Reside in Halifax Co., Va.

ue: none, 1974.

F. C. E. 3, Letcher Hunter Martin, Jr., 18th Airborne Unit, 25th F. A. Battery, Entered U. S. A. service July 31, 1972. discharged July 1975.

1b. Letcher Hunter Martin, Jr., was graduated from Halifax County High (Senior) School Class of 1971.

2. Doris Annie Yeatts, b June 1934, daughter of Henry Orville and Katherine (Lawson) Yeatts of Halifax Co., Va., married Richard Allen Satterfield Mar. 18, 1955. Residence, Route #2, Box 458, Halifax Va.

ue: 2 children

4462a. Barbara Gale Satterfield, b Jan. 12, 1956, *McLary Walker*
27 March, 1976
4462b. Clarence Eugene Satterfield, b June 13, 1957,
Feb. 3, 1975, buried Feb. 5, 1975,

s Annie Yeatts was graduated Halifax Sr. High School, s of 1953. Richard Allen Satterfield was a veteran of the . Armed Forces, having served in Iceland and elsewhere in the . A., W. W. II,

4463. Roger Henry Yeatts, b Aug. 28, 1935, son of Henry Orville and Katherine (Lawson) Yeatts of Halifax Co., Va., married Judy Loftis, Feb. 21, 1965. Residence, Halifax Co., Va.

Issue: 2 children born in Halifax Co., Va.

4463a. Valerie Lynn Yeatts, b Oct. 1, 1969,

4463b. Christopher Scott Yeatts, b Dec. 1, 1971,

Roger Henry Yeatts, veteran of the U. S. Army, entered service Sept. 16, 1958; thirteen months foreign service in Korea, East Asia; honorably discharged Aug. 15, 1960, Corporal E4 rating.

4464. Iva Marie Yeatts, b March 16, 1937, daughter of Henry Orville & Katherine (Lawson) Yeatts, of Halifax Co., Va., married Percy O. Moore, Dec. 2, 1955.
Reside Altavista, Va., Campbell County,

Issue: 2 children

4464a. Katherine Moore, b Dec. 9, 1957,

4464b. David Moore, b April 23, 1960,

4465. Roy Lee Yeatts, b March 24, 1940, son of Henry Orville and Katherine (Lawson) Yeatts, of Halifax Co., Va., married Patsy Orene Beverley, Aug. 12, 1961. Residence, Halifax Co., a

Issue: 2 children, born in Halifax Co., Va.

4465a. Dewey Lee Yeatts, b Feb. 4, 1968,

4465b. Kevin Henry Yeatts, b Oct. 3, 1970,

Roy Lee Yeatts was graduated from Halifax Co. High School, class of 1958.

Roy Lee Yeatts was a veteran of U. S. A. served the army
from August, 1963 to August, 1965. Foreign service 13 months
Korea, East Asia ,

7. Tazewell Randolph Yeatts, b Jan. 18, 1914, d 1969.
Son of Edward & Annie F. (Short) Yeatts, of Straightstone,
Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Grace Lee Simmons,
daughter of Thomas H. & Ada (Timberlake) Simmons of
Richmond, Virginia, on Dec. 10, 1935. Born Jan. 29, 1916.
Reside Richmond, Va., Henrico County

Issue: one daughter

447a. Carolyn Lee Yeatts, b Dec. 28, 1937,
m Edwards

447a. Carolyn Lee Yeatts m Gordon Thomas Edwards Oct. 25, 1958,
Northminster Baptist Church, Richmond, Virginia. Residence,
Richmond, Virginia. Gordon T. Edwards b Dec. 10, 1933.

Issue: 1 son, 1 daughter,

447b. Bryan Randolph Edwards, b Nov. 7, 1962, Richmond, Va.

447c. Pamela Lynn Edwards, b May 2, 1968, Richmond, Va.

7. Tazewell Randolph Yeatts died Tuesday, Aug. 26, 1969.
Buried in Forest Lawn Cemetery. He was a Mason and served
in the U. S. Marine Corps, a veteran of W. W. II, assigned
Military Police, Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands.
His widow, Grace Lee Yeatts married (2) Charles W. Harris,
widower, of Richmond, Va., Oct. 31, 1971, First Baptist Church,
Richmond, Virginia,

448. Phillips Owen Yeatts, b Jan. 22, 1917, Potomac & Marshall Sts., Richmond, Virginia, son of Edward and Annie F. (Short) Yeatts. Single, died Aug. 3, 1973.

Phillips Owen Yeatts was a member of the Richmond Va., Home Guard when W. War II started Dec. 7, 1941. He was assigned to the 29th Division, trained as an Army rifleman, infantry. He served in the D-Day invasion of France, 6th June, 1944 and reported missing in action July 21, 1944. He was wounded, captured by the Germans and hospitalized with their wounded. Later, Phillips O. Yeatts was recaptured and flown first to England, then to U. S. A., where he received treatment in U. S. Veterans Hospitals over the years, especially at Salem, Virginia.

P. F. C. Phillips Owen Yeatts, 33044808^f

Co. D 32nd Bn. 8th Regiment

A. G. F. R. #1, Maryland, Fort George G. Meade,

The above was last address before leaving states for England in 1944. Social Security #231-14-0642. V.A. #04991226.

Phillips Yeatts was awarded three service medals, among them, the Purple Heart, A French Medal, An American Regimental Medal, and the Good Conduct Medal. All have mysteriously disappeared. A framed citation, signed by President Richard M. Nixon was received by Henry O. Yeatts on the occasion of the death of Phillips O. Yeatts on Aug. 3, 1973, at Roanoke, Virginia. He is buried in Halifax Memorial Gardens, South Boston, Virginia.

Hilary Yeatts, b Jan. 21, 1873, died Oct. 30, 1947;
buried in Yeatts Cemetery near Straightstone, Va.,
Pittsylvania Co., son of William Edward & Mary A. Yeatts,
married Lucy Ferguson in 1912 circa, born Oct. 2, 1894;
died Aug. 23, 1972, daughter of Judson & Annie (Walker)
Ferguson of Riceville, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

sue: 9 children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

451. Thomas Russell Yeatts, b Oct. 27, 1913

m Hazel ____?

452. Bruce Coleman Yeatts, b Oct. 24, 1918,

m Maggie Tweedy,

453. Hilary O. Yeatts, b April 14, 1917,

m Rose Tweedy,

454. Hugh McMillan, b Aug. 6, 1918,

m Louise ____?

455. Yeatts, infant, died 1919 circa

456. Andrew Warren Yeatts, b Jan. 10, 1920,

m Janet Perry,

457. Eugene Debbs Yeatts, b April 3, 1922,

m ____? Divorced,

458. ____ Yeatts, b ____ died young,

459. Judith Ferguson Yeatts, b Jan. 3, 1929,

m Liebensburger. Reside Maryland,

a. daughter, Bethel,

b. son, Jonathan Liebensburger,

Widow, Lucy F. Yeatts m (2) Lafayette Blackwell, 1949.

Issue .

451. Thomas Russell Yeatts m Hazel _____, Syracuse,
New York, Curacao W. Indies ,
452. Bruce Coleman Yeatts m Maggie Tweedy, d, son, Edward
Hilary,
454. Hugh McMillan Yeatts m Louise of Maryland,
son, Joel Yeatts ,
456. Andrew Warren Yeatts, m Janet Perry,
reside, Portsmouth, Virginia,
457. Eugene Debbs Yeatts, m _____? Divorced,
son Julian Yeatts ,
453. Hilary O. Yeatts m Rose Tweedy, Oct. 30, 1939. Reside,
Richmond, Virginia,
- Issue: 3 children
- a. Gail Adair , b Dec. 3, 1945, m Hutcherson, no issue,
 - b. Douglas Lynn Yeatts, b Sept. 16, 1950, m Violet Bryan,
no issue.
 - c. Hal Keith Yeatts, b May 27, 1957, single, 16 in 1973,
46. Mary Yeatts, b June 21, 1875, died Oct. 21, 1878, daughter
of William Edward & Mary A. (Warren) Yeatts of Pittsylvania
County, Virginia.
47. Ellen Yeatts, b January 31, 1877, daughter of William Edward
and Mary A. (Warren) Yeatts of Pittsylvania Co., Va.
(_____their last surviving child, 1974), Married Braxton
Wise Rorer, 1901, son of Samuel T. Rorer & Harriett S.
(Yeatts) Rorer.

Issue: 3 children

Barrie Wilmer Rorer, b Nov. 19, 1903,

Pittsylvania Co., m Katie Thompson, Dec. 28, 1923

e: 1 daughter

a. Barbara Frances Rorer, b Mar. 20, 1925,

died 1946 circa,

Ellis Wagner Rorer, b Aug. 2, 1905, Pittsylvania Co.,

Va., married Elizabeth Louise Smith, July 9, 1932,

of Virginia,

e:

a. Rose Ellen Rorer, b 1937; died 1957,

Mary Kathryn Rorer, b Dec. 7, 1910, Pittsylvania Co.,

Va., married 1931, divorced in Virginia, October, 1935

married (2) Fredrick Strecker, May 26, 1945,

Residence, New Castle, Delaware,

e: none ,

Rorer Excursus:

The earliest extant mention of the name Rorer in Pittsylvania Co., Va., March 19, 1793, Abraham Rorer, Page 191, Vol. 7, Index to Court Orders, Reel 63, Virginia State Library Archives, restored by D. A. R. The first Mr. Rorer, Abraham emigrated from Switzerland and settled in Pittsylvania Co., Va. Abraham Rorer, land procfsioned 21 April, 1834, by Shooker line/by Fontaine Price line. At a court held for Pittsylvania Co., Va., on the 17th day of February, 1834. This report of procfsioning was returned and ordered to be recorded.

Teste Will Tunstall

William C. Rorer land procfsioned 7 Mar., 1834, Line between Moore, Craft & E. Parker Line.

Samuel T. Rorer recorded in common law order book no. 3, Page 132, Va. State Library Archives, Reel 68-71, Richmond, Virginia. Samuel T. Rorer, Co. D-57 Va. Regiment, C. S. A. and again listed on Pittsylvania Roster serving Co. C, 46 Va. Regiment.

Dec. 5, 1867, line 1, page 24, Pittsylvania Co., Va. Register, Chatham, Va., Samuel T. Rorer, age 27, Deputy Sherriff of Pittsylvania Co., Va. & Harriett S. Yeatts, age 20.

Parents: John D. & Frances Rorer

Charles W. & Elizabeth Yeatts (Major Yeatts)

Issue: 5 known children, and probably others

Braxton Wise Roere, b 1868 circa

Leo Rorer, b 18__

Ola Rorer, b 18__

Nellie Rorer, b 18__

Hammie Rorer, b 18__

t. 1862, William B. Rorer, mother Emma Rorer

Pig River father Binney Rorer ,

il 1857, Nancy Rorer, mother, Emma Rorer, Page 98

father, Binney Rorer

Grandmother, Millie Rorer,

8, Mary Rorer, mother, Annie Rorer, page 99

father, Charles H. Rorer, Hairpin Creek

. 5, 1858, Victoria A. Rorer, mother, Pency C. Rorer, page 88

father, A. D. Rorer ,

riage Register - Chatham Pittsylvania Co., Virginia,

y 2, 1881, W. H. Yeatts & Mary F. Rorer,

mer

Pittsylvania Co., Va., Chatham muster 1861-1865. Confederate

y recorded in common law order book 3, page 132, reel 68-71.

ginia State Library Archives, Richmond, Virginia, shows the

lowing:

Ethelbert Farmer; Wm. T. Farmer; James M. Farmer. One served

Confederate Infantry, 53 Virginia Regiment Picketts Division.

d Profsioned, Pittsylvania County, Virginia.

1833, Dec. 2, Newton Farmer,

1833, Dec. 2, William Farmer,

1834, Jeremiah Farmer,

William Henry Farmer of Pittsylvania County, Virginia,
born ____? Married An S. Terry, b ____?

Issue: born in Pittsylvania Co., Va., others probably.

Charles James, b April 16, 1876; died Aug. 26, 1936,
in Pittsylvania Co., Va., married _____1908.

48. Mildred (Minnie) Yeatts, daughter of William Edward and
Mary A. (Warren) Yeatts, of Pittsylvania Co., Straightstone,
Virginia; born Nov. 2, 1878; died April 16, 1956, Washington,
D. C.

The Farmer family removed to Washington, D. C. in 1937 circa

Issue: 7 children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Virginia.

- a. Mildred Ammen Farmer, b Dec. 22, 1909.
- b. Elizabeth Hopkins Farmer, b Dec. 16, 1912,
- c. James McDonald Farmer, b Feb. 11, 1914.
- d. John Burkholder Farmer, b Dec. 24, 1916,
- e. Charles Terry Farmer, b Feb. 28, 1918.
- f. William Henry Farmer, b Feb. 16, 1920,
- g. Jacob Schaffer Farmer, b Jan. 10, 1923,

- a. Mildred Ammen Farmer married George Nichols May 22, 1932,
Washington, D. C., no issue.

George Nichols died 1955, October 21, Washington, D. C.

- b. Elizabeth Hopkins Farmer married Milton Bernstein, May
6, 1941, Pittsburg, Pa.

Issue: 2 sons

1. Benjamin David Bernstein, b Aug. 16, 1950

2. William Louis Bernstein, b June 8, 1952.

Benjamin David Bernstein married Sarah Lee in Israel, 1922.
Both sons are connected with Johns Hopkins, Baltimore, one
an intern, the other a Junior. They plan to become doctors.

Elizabeth Hopkins (Farmer) Bernstein, a nursing supervisor
in a Baltimore hospital.

James McDonald Farmer, b Feb. 11, 1914; single.

John Burkholder Farmer, b Dec. 24, 1916, married
Eugenia Smith, 1941, in Maryland.

ue: one son

1. Charles James Farmer, b Nov. 8, 1942, Washington, D. C.

John Burkholder Farmer, married (2) Judith ? in 1970,
b May 8, 1946, reside in Maryland (1973)

ue:

Brian Scott Farmer, b 1972.

Charles Terry Farmer, married Theresa (Terry) O'Donnell,
Dec. 23, 1943, Balboa, Canal Zone, Panama. Reside,
Washington, D. C.

ue: 3 children, born in Washington, D. C.

2. David Michael Farmer, b Nov. 26, 1944,

3. Charlene Farmer, b Feb. 22, 1948,

4. Christine Farmer, b Dec. 15, 1952

2. David Michael Farmer, married March 23, 1968, Patricia Ann Lee of Smithtown, Long Island, N. Y.

Issue:

Jennifer Lee Farmer, b Jan. 10, 1970.

3. Charlene Farmer, married John Timothy Curry, June 27, 1970, Washington, D. C.

Issue: *Erin Elizabeth Curry, b July 16, 1972*
Megan Kathleen Curry, b Dec. 3, 1973

4. Christine Farmer, married Marion Bertram Crabill of Rockville, Maryland, April 30, 1970.

- f. William Henry Farmer, b Feb. 16, 1920, single?
Resides in California.

- g. Jacob Schaffer Farmer, married Rea Weiner of Maryland, Nov. 7, 1949.

Issue: 2 children, born in Washington, D. C.

5. Jacqueline Farmer, b Jan. 21, 1950,

6. Jan Keith Farmer, b Feb. 23, 1951,

5. Jacqueline Farmer married Irvin Frank, June 10, 1968,

Issue: 1 daughter

- 5a. _____ name not known, born 1972,

49. Laura Yeatts, b Jan. 21, 1882, d Nov. 19, 1907, buried at Booker home place, Level Run, Virginia. Married Leslie Booker of Pittsylvania County, Virginia in year 1906.

Issue: 1 daughter

- a. Louise Booker, b Nov. 19, 1907.

Louise Booker married _____ Cousins, of Bassett, Henry County, Virginia.

Issue: unknown,

Leslie Booker married Eva Jackson (2) in 1910.

Issue: several children, names unknown,

50. William Yeatts, b Nov. 31, 1884, died 1963, buried in Purcellville Cemetery, Purcellville, Loudoun Co., Va.

(Son of William Edward & Mary A. (Warren) Yeatts of Pittsylvania Co., Va.)

Married Clarkia Farmer of Riceville, Va., Pittsylvania Co.

1908 circa. No Issue,

Married (2) Vesta Clayton of Danville, Va., 1913 circa

Issue: 5 children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

501. ^{Clayton} ~~William~~ Woodworth Yeatts, b 1914, Straightstone, Va.

502. Iris Yeatts, b 1916c, married _____ Davis (Divorced), ^{(2) Kelly}

503. Rutherford Yeatts, b 1918c. ^{William Rutherford, m Mary -}

504. Lowell Yeatts, b 1920c. ^{Lowell K, m Lila -}

505. Sadie Pearson Yeatts, b 1922c, married (unknown)

Residence, Chicago, Illinois,

^{Andrew D. May}

Vesta (Clayton) Yeatts and daughter Iris (Yeatts) (Davis) ^{Kelly} reside

together, ~~possibly~~ Charlotte, N. C. ^{400 Berkshire Road, 28209}

5. Thomas Davis Yeatts (Stephen Yates & Polly Terry) b 11 Oct., 1832, Chatham Pittsylvania Co., Va., d Oct. 1910, Staunton. Virginia, m Dec. 1853 Mountain Valley Henry Co., Va., Virginia Martin (Valentine Martin & Serena Yancey) b 10 April,

1835, Mountan Valley Henry Co., Va. Died 27 July, 1897,
Hinesville, Pittsylvania County, Virginia,

Issue:

51. Mary Celeste Yeatts, b 10 Oct., 1853; Mountain Valley,
d Nov. 1868; single,
52. George Franklin Yeatts, b Sept. 4, 1855, Mtn. Valley, Va.,
d June 21, 1928, m Kate Rebecca Keene, 1878,
53. Son Yeatts, b c 1857, Mt.Valley, Va., died 1857.
54. Valeria Ann Catherine Yeatts, b 17 Sept., 1856,
Mt. Valley, Va., d 17 Jan., 1938, single,
55. Alice Origen Yeatts, b 13 April, 1861, Mt. Valley, Va.,
d May, 1955, m Reed Webster Bolling, 27 Dec., 1883.
56. Anna Serena Yeatts, b 23 Feb., 1863, Mt. Valley, Va.,
d 16 Feb., 1901, m John Porter Grant, 1880.
57. Robert Lee Yeatts, b 20 Nov., 1865, Mt. Valley, Va.,
d 2 May, 1892, m June, 1889 Jennie Lind Price,
58. Charles Valentine Yeatts, b 4 Jan., 1868, Mt. Valley, Va.,
d 1947, m Nannie Kate Price, Oct., 1889,
59. John Miner Yeatts, b 20 March, 1870, Mt. Valley, Va.,
d 28 March, 1940, m Annie Roberts Pruitt,
510. William Augustus Yeatts, b 12 Sept. 1872, Callands,
Pittsylvania Co., Va.
511. Henry Edward Yeatts, b 9 Sept., 1874 Callands, Va.,
d Feb. 1906, m Alice Queen Mayhew,
512. Rosa May Yeatts, b 18 Jan., 1877, Callands, Va.,
d 1939, m William Alfred Oakes, Dec., 1894.
513. Daughter, Yeatts, twin b 1878, Callands, Va., d 1878,
514. Daughter, Yeatts, twin, b 1878, Callands, Va., d 1878,

515. Callie Frances, b 8 April, 1880, Callands, Va.,
m George Levi Whittle, 19 Dec., 1902.

ources: G. S. Archives, Records from Family Record.

ace Yeatts Whittle, Box 94, Fruitland, New Mexico,

16. (Change, see below) Yates Findings by Wm. A.

es, Sparta, Missouri.

ace Yeatts Whittle, 90 South Frankwood

ger, California, 93657, *Continuation: see page 199*

Anna Serena Yeatts, b 23 Feb., 1863, Mt. Valley Va.,

d. 16 Feb., 1901. Daughter of Thomas Davis Yeatts and

Virginia (Martin) Yeatts.

Married 1 Dec., 1880, John Peter Grant, married by

Balaam Warren

Parents: John Grant

Thomas & Virginia Yeatts

Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania Co.

Marriage Register,

Rosa M. Yeatts, b 18 Jan., 1877, daughter of Thomas

D. and Virginia Yeatts, of Pittsylvania Co., Va., Dec. 18,

1894, William A. Oakes and Rosa M. Yeatts

Parents: Alfred & Mary Oakes

Thomas D. & Jenny Yeatts

Marriage Register, Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania County.

515. Callie Frances Yeatts, b 8 April 1880, died 3 June, 1967.
Burial 6, 5, 1967, Mesa Arizona, daughter of Thomas Davis and
Virginia (Martin) Yeatts of Callands, Pittsylvania Co., Va.,
married George Levi Whittle on Dec. 17, 1902 at Logan, Utah.
b April 13, 1877; died Feb. 13, 1934, Pocatello, Idaho, burial
Feb. 17, 1934. Fairview Idaho; son of Zarah & Cassandra
(Pope) Whittle of Richmond, Utah.

Issue: 5 children, born in Fairview, Franklin, Co., Idaho.

1. Horace Yeatts Whittle, b 2 Sept. 1903, married
(1) Tillie Merle Jones (2) Lucy Emma Rhotan (Wimmer),
2. Zerah Thomas Whittle, b 1 June, 1907, died 1 June, 1907,
3. Vera Virginia Whittle, b 14 Aug., 1909, m Clyde Esplin,
4. Cassandra Whittle, b 19 Aug., 1911, died 19 Aug., 1911,
5. George Whittle, b 3 June, 1915, died 3 June, 1915.

1. Horace Yeatts Whittle, b 2 Sept., 1903, son of George Levi
and Callie Frances (Yeatts) Whittle of Callands, Pittsylvania
Co., Va., married Dec. 9, 1928, Tillie Merle Jones, b 1 Dec.,
1906, Castle Dale, Utah, daughter of Peter Jones & wife, _____
m Salt Lake City, Utah.

Issue: one daughter born in Salt Lake County, Utah,

11. Maureen Whittle, b 25 April, 1930, Salt Lake City, Utah
married Frank NaDeau,

1. Horace Yeatts Whittle, b 2 Sept., 1903, son of George Levi
and Callie Frances (Yeatts) Whittle of Pittsylvania Co., Va.
married (2) Lucy Emma Rhoton (Wimmer) b 28 Nov., 1909,
Shumway, Arizona, on March 3, 1949. Daughter of Herbert
Kimball Rhoton and Lucy (Lewis) Rhoton.

- 1 son, b in Phoenix Arizona, Mericope County,
6 step-children, born in Navajo Co., Arizona
Winslowtown,
12. Robert Rhoton Wimmer, b 29 May, 1929, Winslow, Arizona
10 April, 1941 married Mona Fish,
13. Ronald Dale Wimmer, b 16 Oct., 1930, Winslow Arizona
married Ann Purece ,
14. Bryan Harvey Wimmer, b 19 April, 1932, Winslow, Arizona
m Sylvia Whitmer,
15. Norvel Jay Wimmer, b 11 Dec., 1934, Winslow, Arizona
m Myra Cotta Sept. 6, 1953,
16. Stanley Wimmer, b 16 June, 1935, Winslow, Arizona
m Elnora Morris.
17. Coralee Wimmer, b 10 Jan., 1940, Winslow, Arizona,
m Claude Whitmer.
18. Horace Duane Whittle, b 27 Aug., 1954, Phoenix,
Mericope Co., Arizona, m Lori Jahneke, 20 Aug., 1974.

Letty (Letitia) Yates, b c 1796, Pittsylvania Co., Va.,
died Jan. 22, 1853, daughter of Samuel & Polly (Davis)
(Mary) Yates of Pittsylvania Co., Va.
Married Richard B. Parsons 15 Nov., 1819, Chatham, Va.,
They moved from Virginia to the state of Missouri where
Letty died. Issue not divulged. Richard Parsons remarried
in Missouri. Issue: 2 daughters. He died Sept. 5, 1865.

Blandford Towler Anderson of Chatham, Va., a descendant of
y (Letitia) Yates Parsons, kindly furnished this information
a Bible record.

3. Thomas Yates, b 1801, (son of Samuel and Polly (Mary Davis) Yates of Pittsylvania Co., Va.) married Polly Boswell, 15 April, 1822 of Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Issue: fifteen children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Will of Thomas Yeatts, July 21, 1884; Will vol. 3, page 356, Index, Chatham, Virginia, Pittsylvania Co. Courthouse,

Divisees & Legatees,

- 31. Yeatts, Charles W.
- 32. Yeatts, Jubal
- 33. Yeatts, James C.
- 34. Yeatts, John Mark
- 35. Yeatts, George W.
- 36. Yeatts, Julia A.
- 37. Yeatts, Mary
- 38. Yeatts, Lucenia
- 39. Yeatts, Sally J.
- 310. Yeatts, Thomas
- 311. Yeatts, Mattie A.
- 312. Yeatts, Richard
- 313. Yeatts, Elizabeth
- 314. Yeatts, Eliza J.
- 315. Yeatts, Walter F.

3. Dec. 11, 1833, Thomas Yates, land record, Lines by Charles Boswell, D. Dillard at pointers between Richard T. Walden and Dillard. James Boswell present, also Boswell's border on Watson Line.

tham Couthouse Records, Chatham, Virginia, Pittsylvania Co.

April 15, 1822, Thomas Yeatts, & Polly Boswell, m bond,
Page 76, Pittsylvania Co. Records, Chatham, Va., Charles
Boswell Bondsman.

m. by Griffith Dickinson

Charles W. Yeatts, b 1823 (son of Thomas and Polly (Boswell)
Yeatts, of Pittsylvania Co., Va.) Married Elizabeth M. Hayes,
Jan. 28, 1841. Married by James M. Stones

ue: probably others, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Birth Register, Chatham, Va.

1. Dec. 14, 1858, Page 102, female, white,
Mother, Elizabeth M. Yeatts, father, Charles W. Yeatts
2. Oct. 9, 1860, Charley Yeatts, page 140,
Mother. Elizabeth Yeatts, father, Charles W. Yeatts,

James C. Yeatts, b____, (Son of Thomas & Polly (Boswell)
Yeatts, of Pittsylvania Co., Va.) married Martha E. Dalton
(Mary)

ue: born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

1. Mary E. Yeatts, b Sept. 1, 1855, Chatham, Va., birth register
2. David T. Yeatts, b June 8, 1859, page 87, Chatham, Va.,
birth register.

James C. Yeatts, married (2) Hester Ann Colbert, Jan 15, 1860,
Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania Co., marriage register.

ue: born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

3. Delaware A. Yeatts, b Nov. 21, 1860, page 140,
Chatham birth register.

4. James B. Yeatts, b Oct. 1862, page 184, Chatham, Va.,
birth register.

Parents of above 2 children listed as:

Mother, Hester A. Yeatts,

Father, James C. Yeatts,

Pittsylvania Co. birth register

4. James B. Yeatts, b Oct. 1862, Pittsylvania Co., Va.,
(son of 33. James C. & Hester A. (Colbert) Yeatts),

4. James Buckinhimer Yeatts of Pittsylvania Co., Va.
married Dyann Shelton

Issue: 1. Thomas Yeatts, deceased,
2. Robert Yeatts, deceased,
3. Grace Yeatts, deceased, m Shelton (2) George E. Payne,
4. Avery Jackson Yeatts, b 1894, m Virginia Beatrice East,
5. James Earle Yeatts, m Molly East (sister of Virginia),
6. Homer Yeatts,
7. Cleveland Yeatts. *malma* - Issue: *Randolph Yeatts*
Juanita Yeatts

4. Avery Jackson Yeatts, b 1894, died July 25, 1975, married
Virginia Beatrice East, former residence Jetersville, Amelia
Co., Va.

Issue: 4 children (ten grandchildren; 10 great-grandchildren),
a. Vernon Randolph Yeatts, m Shawnee May, reside Richmond, Va.
Issue: Joan Yeatts, m White.
b. James Richard Yeatts, South Boston, Va.
c. Irma Virginia Yeatts, m, ~~George~~ of Chesterfield Co., Va.
d. Sidney Kenneth Yeatts, m ~~Residence~~, Richmond, Va.

James Earle Yeatts, m Mollie East, (Sister of Virginia East)

sue: residence, Richmond, Virginia

5a. Dillard J. Yeatts, ^{Dr.} m ____, Residence, Richmond, Va.

5b. Lewis Yeatts

5c. Leonard Yeatts

5d. Rachel Yeatts, m Pillow, Residence, Richmond, Va.

5e. Ellen Yeatts, m ____ Robert Collie, Residence, Richmond, Va.

5f. Dorothy Yeatts

5g. Evelyn Yeatts, m Pete Hamlett, Reside Gainsville, Va.

Dillard J. Yeatts, Jr., m Elizabeth, reside Richmond, Va.

. George W. Yates (Yeatts) son of Thomas Yates and Polly

Boswell Yates, married August 2, 1859 Martha Shelton, Chatham,

Va., m register, Pittsylvania Co.

sue: 2 sons (others probably) born in Pittsylvania Co.

a. Allen H. Yeatts, b May, 1860, parents, Martha & Geo. W.
Yeatts,

b. Thomas W. Yeatts, b circa 1861, m Josie Shelton.

29 June, 1882, Thomas W. Yeatts & Josie Shelton married by

I. G. Bailey Chatham, Va., marriage register.

Parents, G. W. & Martha Yeatts, Joseph & Martha Shelton,

. George W. (Yeatts) Yates & Nancy Yates, m bond,

27 October, 1866, Chatham, Va., line 13, page 14, 24 Oct.,

1866. George W. Yeatts, age 31, widower, and Nancy Yeatts,

age 20 single. Parents of Husband, Thomas & Mary Yeatts,

Wife's parents, Daniel & Harriett Yeatts,

Husband's occupation, constable Pittsylvania Co., Va.

sue: not known,

39. Sally J. Yeatts, b ____, daughter of Thomas Yeatts and Polly (Boswell) Yeatts of Pittsylvania Co., Va.

310. Thomas Yeatts, b 1832, circa, (son of Thomas Yates, b 1801 and Polly Boswell),

Married Sally L. _____ Pittsylvania Co., Va.,

Issue: probably others

1. William T. Yeatts, b 1845, m Mary K. Dalton,
2. Sept., 1853 male and female twins (no names)
Mother, Sally Yeatts, father, Thomas Yeatts at
Banister River, 31 Line, Page 48, Pittsylvania Co.,
birth record.
3. Sept. 10, 1858, female white (no name)
Mother, Sally Yeatts, father, Thomas Yeatts
Page 102, Pittsylvania Co. birth records,
4. Soaisa Yeatts, Jan. 29, 1860, mother Sally Yeatts,
father, Thomas Yeatts, Page 90, Pittsylvania Co.
birth records.
5. Sept. 1861, Sarah L. Yeatts, Mother, Sally Yeatts,
Father, Thomas Yeatts, farmer, P. 140, line 148,
Pittsylvania Co. birth record.

1. Feb. 1, 1868, William T. Yeatts, age 22, single, and
Mary K. Dalton, age 25, widow, Line 31, Page 32, Pittsylv a
County marriage records. Parents: Thomas & Sally L. Yeatts
Wm. D. & Mary Power

312. Richard Yeatts (son of Thomas Yates & Polly Boswell Yates) married Martha Woodson, Dec. 20, 1853, Page 154, Pittsylvania Co., marriage bond.

4. Polly Yates, b 1803, circa, daughter of Samuel & Polly (Mary Davis) Yates of Pittsylvania Co., Va., married James S. Boswell, 27 June, 1822.

5. Susan Yates, b 1805, circa, daughter of Samuel & Polly (Mary Davis) Yates of Pittsylvania Co., Va. married Nacy Boswell 19th Dec., 1825, of Pittsylvania Co., Va.

6. John Y. Yates, b 1807, (son of Samuel & Polly (Mary Davis) Yates) of Pittsylvania Co., Va., died 1836. Married Elizabeth F. Lipford, 16 Dec., 1833, married by Griffith Dickinson, Anthony L. Lipford, Bondsman, Chatham, m register Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Issue: probably one child

61. John Y. Yeatts, b _____, married Elizabeth _____ 1853 circa son of John Y. & Elizabeth Yates.

ue: a. Mary E. Yeatts, b July 1, 1854, mother, Elizabeth Yeatts, father, John Y. Yeatts. Birth records, Chatham, Virginia, Pittsylvania Co., Page 29.

John Y. Yeatts served in Confederate States Army, Co. I., 53rd Regiment, Picketts Division. Recorded in common law order book 3, page 132. Also recorded by order of the circuit of Pittsylvania County, on the 20th day of March, 1939, Chancery order book No. 27, Page 395. Teste E. E. Friend, Clerk,

7. Daniel Yates, b 1809, son of Samuel & Polly (Mary Davis) Yates of Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Sarah Doss, March 21, 1831.

Issue: Probably others

71. Daniel Yates, b 1836 circa,

71. Daniel Yates, b 1836 circa, married Louisa F. Hanks,
June 20, 1859, Chatham, Va., C. H. m bond. June 21, 1859.
Married by Wm. Plunkett.

71. Dec. 25, 1866, Daniel Yeatts, age 30 and Sally Ann Carter,
age 20, Line 1, Page 17, both single married by
James Anderson, parents: Matilda Carter

Mark & Jane Clark

8. George W. Yates, b 1811, son of Samuel & Polly (Mary Davis) Yates of Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Milly Roach, 27 January, 1832. Pittsylvania Co., Va., Chatham m register.
Signer, Samuel Yates, father
Signer, James Roach, father
Married by Crispin Dickinson,

Issue: probably others

81. Louisa Yates, b _____.

81. Louisa H. Yates, and John Pickerall married Sept. 21,
1838, George W. (Yates) Yeatts Bondsman

9. William D. Yates, b 1813, Pittsylvania Co., Va., son of Samuel & Polly (Mary Davis) Yates, married Mary S. Lipford 20 Nov., 1838, Chatham, Virginia, Pittsylvania Co. marriage bond.

sue: probably others (not in order of birth),

91. Benjamin D. Yeatts, b Mar. 28, 1855,
 92. Margaret F. Yeatts, b m 1861, John T. Shelton,
 93. Rebecca Yeatts, b ?, m 1861 Wm. H. Shelton,
 94. Mary S. Yeatts, b ? m, Wm. S. Yeatts,
 95. Isaac A. Yeatts, b 1848, m Sarah L. Yeatts,
 96. Gibby D. Yeatts, b 1857, circa,
 97. William D. Yeatts, b Dec. 1860, died infant, 1860, p 62.
- Death register, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Benjamin D. Yeatts, b March, 1855, mother, Mary Yeatts,
Father, Wm. D. Yeatts, birth register, Pittsylvania Co., Va.,
Reel 68, Virginia State Library Archives, Richmond, Va.

Margaret F. Yeatts, m 20 June 1861, John T. Shelton.
Parents, Wm. & Mary Yeatts; Wm. C. & Christiana Shelton
Married by A. H. Johnson, Pittsylvania Co. m Register.

Jan. 20, 1861, Wm. H. Shelton & Rebecca Yeatts marriage
register, Pittsylvania Co., Chatham, Va.

Parents, Wm. D. Yeatts & Mary S. Yeatts
Parents, Littlbury & Elizabeth Shelton,

Sept. 27, 1868, Wm. S. Yeatts, age 53 & Mary S. Yeatts, age 40,
both widowed, Line 4, page 29, Pittsylvania Co., Va. m register
Parents, Wm. & Mary (Lipford) Yeatts
married by C. C. Chaplain,

95. Isaac A. Yeatts, b 1848, son of Wm. D. and Mary S. (Lipford) Yates of Pittsylvania Co., Va.) married
Wm. A. Yeatts & Elvira Yeatts for wife
Wm. D. Yeatts & Mary Yeatts for husband
Line 38, page 33, April 25, 1869, m by Wm. Motley
Chatham, Pittsylvania Co., Va. m register,

Issue: not in order of birth, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

1. Benjamin Yeatts, b 1870, m Mary Hamlett, Oct. 19, 1898
Parents: Isaac A. Yeatts & Sarah L. Yeatts
Chatham Marriage Register, Pittsylvania Co., Va.
2. Edward Yeatts,
3. Colman Yeatts,
4. Taylor Yeatts,
5. Joseph Yeatts,
6. Abraham J. Yeatts, m? Resides Lunenburg Co., Va.
7. Greenwood Yeatts,
8. Levi Yeatts,
9. Ivy Yeatts,
10. Louisa Yeatts,
11. Martha Yeatts, b ____? Married ____ Rowlett, Residence, Jetersville, Amelia Co., Va.
12. Zello Yeatts, never married,

Abraham Jacob Yeatts, b____, son of Isaac and Sarah L. (Yeatts)
Yeatts, married _____, died in Lunenburg Co., Victoria Va.,
December, 1972. His wife, died October, 1972.

ue: Born in Lunenburg Co., Va.

1. Eugene Yeatts.
2. Stella Yeatts,
3. Leslie Raymond Yeatts, Sr., married Laura Skeeter,
4. Claude W. Yeatts,
5. Lena Yeatts;
6. Dorothy Yeatts, married ____Compton, died 1975.
Residence, Union Level, Va.,

R. F. D. #1, Box 125, zip 23973

Leslie Raymond Yeatts, Sr., m Laura Skeeter,

ue: six children, born in Lunenburg Co., Va.

1. Jean Yeatts, b March, 1938.
2. Betty Yeatts, b Sept. 1940.
3. Alolphus Jeral, b Feb., 1942.
4. Sandra Lee Yeatts, b Jan. 1944.
5. Leslie Raymond Yeatts, Jr., b July 1946,
married Joan Barton, Richmond, Va., reside.
6. James Marvin Yeatts, b Jan. 1948 (deceased).

Jean Yeatts, daughter of Leslie R. Sr., & Laura (Skeeter)
Yeatts of Lunenburg Co., Va. married, ____ Winston, of
Culpepper Co., Va.

ue:

- a. Randolph Winston, b Sept. 1966,
- b. Kristin Winston, b Nov., 1969,

2. Betty Yeatts, daughter of Leslie R. Sr., and Laura (Skeeter) Yeatts, of Lunenburg Co., Va., married Gerald Estes,

Issue: one daughter

1. Susanna May Estes, b 1962, (adopted by Bergstrom),

2. Betty Yeatts Estes married (2) Theodore Bergstrom
Reside Jacksonville, Illinois

Issue:

2. Jill Bergstrom, b Feb., 1964.

3. Bradley Bergstrom, b March 1969,

4. Sandra Lee Yeatts, daughter of Leslie R. Sr., and Laura (Skeeter) Yeatts of Lunenburg Co., Va., married John Witt, residence, McMurray, Pennsylvania,

Issue:

1. Angela Witt, b March, 1964,

2. Amanda Jean Witt, b March, 1968.

3. Alicia Jane Witt, b April, 1974.

5. Leslie Raymond Yeatts, Jr., son of Leslie R. Sr., and Laura (Skeeter) Yeatts of Lunenburg Co., Va., married Joan Barton, Residence, Richmond, Va.

Issue: 1 child, due to be born July, 1975.

10. Elizabeth Yates, b 1815 circa, daughter of Samuel & Polly (Mary Davis) Yates of Pittsylvania Co., Va., Chatham, marriage bond. Bondsman, Hilton Walker, m Giles Johnson, signer of certificate, Elizabeth Yates, self b r Wm. Yates,

Washington Yates, b 1817, circa, son of Samuel and Polly
(Mary Davis) Yates of Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Eliza Yates, b 1819 circa, daughter of Samuel & Polly
(Mary Davis) Yates of Pittsylvania Co., Virginia.

Documentation for the Yates Coat of Arms design can be found in
the's General Armory. Different spellings of the same original
name are a common occurrence. In Virginia, spelling variations
Yates include: Yeatts, Yeates, Yeats, and Yatts. Bearers
the Yates name originally came from England and are now
scattered throughout the U. S. A.

Bird R. Yates, b 1823, died Dec. 1, 1860, P. 62 of death record.
Chatham, Va., (son of Samuel & Polly (Mary Davis) Yates of
Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Julia R. Lipford on Aug. 27,
1842. Chatham, Va., marriage bond.

There are probably others, all born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

1. Bettie A. Yates, b 1845, m Ralph S. Shelton,
2. James Yates, b ? m Nov. 5, 1855, Mary F. East,

Oct. 1, 1866, Ralph S. Shelton, age 25, and Bettie A. Yates,
age 21, line 6, page 4 - both single.

Parents Lotney M. & Sarah W. Shelton/Bird Yates,

James Yates & Mary F. East married Nov. 5, 1855,

There are probably others

22. Noton H. Yates, b 1856 circa, married Julia Adkins,
Nov. 4, 1878.

Parents James Yates & Mary Yates, Chatham m register.

13, Bird R. Yates, b 1823, married (2) Penina Brumfield, 25 April, 1848. Penina died Dec. 1, 1860, at age 42. Source:

Mrs. Blandford Towler Anderson, Chatham, Va.

Issue: Probably others:

3. Booker S. Yeatts, b Feb. 21, 1859 (or 1860)
mother, Penina Yates, father Byrd R. Yates,

Will Index:

13. Bird R. (Yates) Yeatts, Feb. 18, 1861, Recorded,
b w Vol. 2, P. 348, Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania Co.

Divisees & Legatees:

Mary G. Young, Penina Yeatts, Yeatts, Harriett M.;
Booker, L., Langhorne K., Elizabeth A., Harriett & children,
Brumfield Jane, Brumfield, Ferdinand T.

6. Martha Ann Yates, b 1834; died 1910, daughter of Stephen
and Polly (Mary Terry) Yates, Pittsylvania Co., Va., married
Dec. 16, 1850 John Hardy & Martha Yeatts. Marriage bond,
Chatham, Virginia Pittsylvania Co.

7. Joseph T. Yates, b 1836, Pittsylvania Co., Va., son of
Stephen Yates & Polly (Mary Terry) Yates; married Feb. 19,
1867. Joseph T. Yeatts, age 29, farmer and Sencan Walton,
age 26, both single. Pittsylvania Co., Va., Chatham. Line
16, page 18, married by Wm. S. McDowell.

Parents: Stephen & Mary Yeatts

Joseph & Letitia Walton,

sue: Probably others, these 4 named in Will, Nov. 22, 1899

71. Seenie Ann Yeatts,

72. Susie Yeatts,

73. Charles Yeatts,

74. Richard Yeatts,

11: Joseph T. Yeatts, Nov. 22, 1899, B. W. Vol. 4, Page 248

rginia State Library Archives, Richmond, Va., Reel 34.

Mary J. Yates, b 1839, daughter of Stephen & Polly

(Mary Terry) Yates of Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Her guardian, Tarpley White, appointed July 27, 1854, at
the death of Stephen Yates, her father.

Jan. 21, 1867, George W. Yeatts, age 28, and Mary J. Yeatts,
age 28, Line 40, Page 17, George resides in Patrick Co., Va.,
farmer. John Yeatts & Elizabeth parents of husband

Stephen & Mary Yeatts, parents of wife, m by Wm. Motley,

Andrew J. Yates, b 1843, son of Stephen & Polly (Mary Terry)

Yates of Pittsylvania Co., Va., married on Nov. 6, 1866,

Andrew Yates, age 23, and Susan M. Brumfield, age 22, m
by Wm. S. McDowell. Parents Stephen & Mary Yates, Line 36,
page 14, m register. Parents Eppy N. & Martha Brumfield,
Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania Co.

Samuel G. Yeatts, b ____? Married Martha ____?

ue: Green E. Yeatts, b Aug. 12, 1855, Line 391, birth record
p. 43, Pittsylvania Co., Va., Chatham.

List of Yates, Yeatts, not placed of Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Joseph Yates, b 1792, married Francis, b 1800 in Va.

Issue:

1. Doctor B. Yates, b 1830 in Va.

2. James Yates, b 1833 in Va.

Source, G. S. Archives Record, 1850 census Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Page 42, Vol. 2, Yates Findings, by Wm. A. Yates, Sparta, Mo.

Joseph Yates, b 1800, lived in Pittsylvania Co., Va., in 1850, married Sarah ____, b 1802 in Va.

Issue:

1. Grief (Griffith) Yates, b 1838, Va.

2. Letty Yates, b 1836, Va.

Source: G. S. Archives, Record from 1850 census of Pittsylvania Co., Va., Page 42, Vol. 2, Yates Findings. by Wm. A. Yates, Sparta, Mo.

Joseph Yates, May 19, June 15, 1834, Apr. 11, 173, Pittsylvania Co., Va., Inventory & Appraisal 10,429 (death record)
Virginia State Library Archives, Reel 46.

Charles W. Yates (Yeatts) Captain, War 1812, year 1846, p. 216. 101st Regiment. Land grant issued to Capt. Yates. History of Pittsylvania Co., Va., by Maude Clement. J. T. Yates (Joseph T. Yates?) in Confederate States Army 1861-1865?

J. R. Yates, Capt. 46 Regiment, Confederate States Army, 1861. Sandy Level, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

W. T. Yates, Co. I. 53rd Va. Reg. Pickett Div., Pittsylvania Co.

tes, Yeates, Yeatts not placed

hn Yates, 1758, Bedford Co., Va., Virginia Colonial Militia,
ge 68. Officers Sgt. Thomas Murray, Sgt. Joseph Rentfroe,
ge 67.

ge 68, William Yates, Colonial Militia (Bedford, Va.)

ge 70, Thomas (Yates) Yeates, Jr., Cumberland Co. Militia

ge 69, Henings Statutes at Large (source)

tes, William resided Bedford Co., Va., 1771-1782, died before
89, married Jane _____

ildren 3 - 7 are not proven

John Yates, d after 1826 Breckenridge Co., Kentucky
married Mary, m/2 Mary Drike 20 Dec., 1844, Hardin Co., Ky.

Elias Yates, b 1781, Bedford Co., Va., Died August 1853,
Hardin Co., Kentucky.

Rhoda Yates, m David Wright, 12 Aug., 1810, Bedford Co., Va.

Sarah Yates, m Richard Meador, 18 May, 1791, Bedford Co., Va.

William Yates

James Yates, m Polly Flournoy, 28 Feb., 1807, Bedford Co., Va.

Jonathan Yates, m Nancy Southerland, 10 June, 1800,
Botetourt Co., Va.

Wm. A. Yates Findings, Vol. II

William Yates resided Bedford Co., Va., moved to Hardin Co., Ky.
1839, married Milly Board, 30 Nov., 1798, Charlotte Co., Va.

Children:

1. Collin W. Yates, died Giles Co., Va., married
Martha Motley, 22 Jan., 1829, Pittsylvania Co., Va.
2. Tilford (Talford) Yates, in 1840 census of Hardin
Co., Ky., married - Motley (sister of above Martha Motley)
3. Mary Yates, m David Motley, 19 Dec., 1831,
Bedford County, Va.

Source: John Lunceford M S, 11 Nov., 1968, Page 60.

Wm. A. Yates Findings, Vol. II.

Yates, Edward, Augusta Co., Va., Index Page XI & X

(about 1774/75) Company Capt. Geo Moffett (D.W.) Record, Page 108

Yates, Edward, Fincastle Co., Va., (now extinct)

Index Page XXVI. Company Wm. Russell, (D.W.) Record war record
page 234.

Yates, Edward (Continental Line) 4, 8, 12 C. L. 8 C. L., 12 C. L.

Virginians in the Revolution, Index p. 1, by John H. Gwathmey

1775-1783, Page 582. Also:

Yates, Isaac, Clark's Illinois Regiment, 1780

Yeates, Isaac, I. P., Page 853

Yeates, Isaac, recruited for Clark's Ill. Reg., 1780

Yeats, Isaac, Clark's Ill. Regiment

Virginians in the Revolution, 1775-1783 by John H. Gwathmey

11s: Yates, Yeatts, Pittsylvania Co., Chatham

Virginia Courthouse, 1767-1948 - Reel 34, Reel 68.

. State Library Archives (all below follows).

11: Joseph M. Yeatts, Aug. 20, 1883, W 3 Vol. Page 327,
Index, Elizabeth J. Yeatts, Charles E. Hubbard,
Yeatts, Charles W. Bettie M. Eppy S.

11: Lewis W. Yeatts, Nov. 20, 1882, Book W, Vol. 3, P. 310,
Mattie A. Yeatts, 4 grandchildren,
John Yeatts, Younger Morris, Pollack, Younger, Susan A.
Yeatts Elvira J., Hubbard, Charles E.

11: Joseph T. Yeatts, Nov. 22, 1899, Book W, Vol. 4,
Page 248. Seenie Ann Yeatts, Susie, Charles, Richard,
Reel 34. Va. State Library Archives

11: Sally C. Yeatts, June 20, 1898, Recorded Book W, Vol. 4,
Page 222. Yates, John R., Augusta Pearl
visees & Legatees, Yeatts, D. B., H. C., A. S., Charles
D., Young Lucy W.

atts, Wills: Luziania F., Oct. 20, 1884, Bk. W., Vol. 3, P. 367,
Yeatts, Sally A., Walter F., Lucinia, Sally J., Thomas Yates,

11: John Yeatts, Feb. 19, 1866, B W, Vol. 2, P. 481, Recorded
Circuit Court, June 6, 1866, Vol. 3a, Page 1.

atts Jackson, Yeatts Stephen, Yeatts Nancy, Yeatts Obediah,
adner, John, Yeatts Willis, Riddle Benjamin, F. Yeatts,

Heirs Obediah, Nancy, Willis, Elizabeth,

Will: Yeatts, Harriot, June 20, 1892, B.W. Vol.4, P. 78.

Sarah Jefferson

Yeatts Virginia F., Yeatts Sally A., Yeatts Stephen,

Yeatts Walter F., Yancey Isabella,

Will: Yeatts Sally, Aug. 17, 1903, B. W. Vol. 4, P. 354.

Yeatts, Charlie Bunon, Richard, Scenie Ann Yeatts,

Missori's children Yeatts

deceased Children, Moore, Fowlkes, Josie, Billie, Charles,

Sallie, Lester, Mary A., John R., Taylor Alice.

Will: Sallie J. Yeatts, Mar. 24, 1910, B. W. Vol. 5, P. 97,

Nancy J. Vaden, Billie Yates, Charles Yates

dead children, John R. Yates.

Will: Mary T. Yates, July 26, 1907, B. W. Vol. 4, P.470

Josie Fowlkes, Billie Yates, Charles Yates, dec'd children,

Sallie Moore, Mary A. Lester, Leslie Fowlkes, John R. Yates,

Alice Taylor, Callie Yeatts, Charles Bunon, Richard,

Will: John R. Yates, Oct. 28, 1915, B. W. Vol. 5, P. 274.

Lester, Mollie A., Harwood, Augusta Pearl, L. S. Yates,

Susan E. Yates, Ida Young, dead children Francis E. (Yeatts)

Yates,

11: N. W. Yeatts, April 18, 1917, B. W. Vol. 5, Page 328.

John K. Yeatts & children Yeatts Maud, Lucy E. Yeaman,
Yeatts Sallie F., Yeatts Sallie A., Yeatts Nannie J.,
Yarbrough Vergie Yates, L. S. Yeatts, Julia & children,
Young J. A., Young Loula, Yeatts, Mary J., Yeatts Lena,
Vera Dana Yeatts, Florence E. Yancy.

11: Sallie A. Yeatts, April 10, 1929, B. W. Vol. 7, P. 63.

Yeatts, J. B. Barksdale, D. & L. Mamie Elizabeth Jefferson
Hattie W. Divesees & Legatees, Lizzie Yeatts, Virginia
Hodges Yeatts, Addie Young, Effie Young Y. M. C. A., Danville,
Va., Rev. D. N. Yarlino,

tsylvania Co., Va., D. B. K. 44, Page 156, Recorded 19 Oct., 1840
irs of Samuel Yates (m Mar. 17, 1795) Mary (Polly) Davis ,
ephen Yates, W. D. Yates, Letitia Yates, Thos. Yates, Polly Yates,
niel Yates, Washington Yates, Elizabeth Yates, Susan Yates,
iza Yates, Bird Yates. (John Y. Yates & George W. Yates were
ft out of this list)

Deaths: Pittsylvania Co., Va., Chatham Courthouse register
Va. State Library Archives, Reel 68, Richmond, Va.

Yates(Yeatts),Stephen died July 27, 1854, age 59, 5 mos., Line 62,
Yates(Yeatts),Sally J. died 20 Aug., 1855, page 22
Yates(Yeatts),Tarpley W., died 6 Jan., 1864 c, page 7
Yates(Yeatts),Martha F., died Oct. 1858, p. 41
Yates(Yeatts),William H., died Oct. 1858, p. 41
Yates(Yeatts),Ann M., died Oct., 1858, p. 41
Yates(Yeatts),Obadiah, died 1859, p. 45
Yates(Yeatts),Sarah, died June 7, 1860, p. 69
Yates(Yeatts),Charles A., died 8 Jan., 1865, p. 101
Yates(Yeatts),Barbara Ann, died 29 April 1865, p. 101
Yates(Yeatts),William,died Aug. 15, 1865, p. 41
Yates(Yeatts),Parthenia, died Jan. 11, 1859, p. 51
Yates(Yeatts),Mary, died July 13, 1859, p. 51
Yates(Yeatts),Wm. D., infant of b Dec. 1860, died page 62
Yates(Yeatts),Martha Jane, died April 27, 1865, p. 101
Yates(Yeatts),Hester A., died Sept. 13, 1875, p. 110
Yates(Yeatts),Mary, died Dec. 15, 1890, p. 156
Yates(Yeatts),Martha D., died Aug. 20, 1861, p. 77
Yates(Yeatts),John D., died June 24, 1861, p. 77
Yates(Yeatts),Bird R., died Dec. 1, 1860, p. 62
Yates(Yeatts),James, died Aug. 12, 1862, p. 88
Yates(Yeatts),Elvira, died May 5, 1865, p. 101
Yates(Yeatts),Sallie died June 26, 1865, p. 101
Yates(Yeatts),Rosa Belle, died Aug. 4, 1876, p. 125

th Register, Chatham, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

ginia State Library Archives, Reel 68, Richmond, Va.

. 10, 1853, James H. Yeatts, mother Mary Ann Yeatts

Page 2, line 3 father, Willis Yeatts,

. -1853, Wht. female, mother, Mary Yeatts

Page 16, line 332 father, Samuel G. Yeatts,

rst entry) Dec. 28, 1854, Benjamin G. Yeatts, mother Mary Yeatts

Page 19, Line 15, father Wm. D. Yeatts, Long Branch,

cond entry) March, 1855, Benjamin G. Yeatts, mother Mary Yeatts

Page 49, Line 25, father, Wm. D. Yeatts, Long Branch

. 21, 1854, Abner C. Yeatts, mother Mary Yeatts

Page 2, Line 42, father Willis Yeatts, Pig River,

, 1855, John W. Yeatts, mother Martha Yeatts

Page 48, line 17, father Aba. Yeatts,

16, 1855, Elizabeth Yeatts, mother Nancy Yeatts

Page 51, Line 25, father Hartwell Yeatts, Potters Creek,

. 1, 1855, Mary E. Yeatts, mother Mary E. Yeatts

Page 52, Line 20, father James C. Yeatts, Whitethorn Cr.

or 1858, Gibby D. Yeatts (female) mother, Mary Yeatts

clear) Page 98, father Wm. D. Yeatts, Long Branch,

Nov. 27, 1856, Noton H. Yeatts, mother Mary Yeatts

Page 61, father James C. Yeatts,

June 8, 1859,60 David T. Yeatts, mother Martha E.Yeatts

Page 87, father James C. Yeatts, farmer,

Nov. 21, 1860, Deleware A. Yeatts, mother Hester A. Yeatts

Page 140 father James C. Yeatts, farmer,

May, 1860, Allen H. Yeatts, mother Martha Yeatts

Page 140, father George W. Yeatts, farmer,

March, 1860, John A. Yeatts, mother Elvira Yeatts

Page 140, father William S. Yeatts, miller,

March 4, 1860, Stephen Yeatts, mother Henrietta S. Yeatts,

Page 140, father Daniel Yeatts, farmer.

Oct. 9, 1860, Charles Yeatts, mother Elizabeth Yeatts

Page 140, father Charles W. Yeatts, farmer,

May, 1860, James S. Yeatts, mother Martha Yeatts,

Page 158 Obadiah Yeatts, father, farmer.

July 22, 1861, Wm. T. S. Yeatts, mother Mary T. Yeatts

Page 158, James Yeatts, farmer.

Sept. 1862, Mary A. Yeatts, mother Mary T. Yeatts

Page 184, father Sanford Yeatts, farmer,

., 1862, James B. Yeatts, mother Hester Yeatts,

Page 184, father James C. Yeatts,

il 1861, Samuel Whittle Yeatts, Mother Mary Yeatts

Page 173, father Samuel Yeatts, farmer

., 1858, White female, Judith Yeatts, parent not listed, P. 98

. 12, 1855, Green (Yeatts) Yates, mother Martha Yates

father Samuel G. Yates, Line 391, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Marriage Register, Chatham, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Aug. 18, 1789, Molly Yates m Thomas Willis

m by Spencer Shelton,

March 17, 1795, Samuel Yates & Polly Davis, Page 21

m by Rev. Thomas Payne.

Dec. 16, 1799, Tarpley Yeatts & Diana Dodson, Page 38

m bond, Fortune Dodson Surety,

Jan. 5, 1799, David Terry & Lettica Nash, Bondsman

Tarpley Yeatts Parents John & Anna Nash

(Their daughter Polly (Mary) Terry married

Stephen Yates, April 8, 1819),

July 13, 1808, Peggy Yates m George Fralick

Father George Fralick, Father Charles Yates

Bondsman, Charles Yates,

Dec. 20, 1803, Joseph Yeatts & Betsy Johnson, Page 36

Surety James Johnson, married by John Jenkins.

June 1, 1804, Joseph Yates & Sally Linthicum, Page 38

Thomas Linthicum father, m by Rev. Richard Elliott.

Feb. 15, 1809, Charles Yates & Elizabeth Croff

m by Joseph Hatchett

Bondsman, Henry Croff & father, certificate,

Dec. 11, 1811, Nancy Yates & Henry Croff

Bondsman, Charles Yates,

Nov. 13, 1818, William Yates & Polly Shellhorse, m bond,

April 8, 1819, Stephen Yates & Polly Terry

Bondsman, David Terry, m by William Blair.

July 29, 1822, Byrd S. Yates & Hilly Walrond, P. 36, m. b.

- . 7, 1829, William R. Yates & Elizabeth McLaughlan
Henry McLaughlan father
George W. Turner, bondsman
Married by John Leigh, page 37.
- . 19, 1829, Mary C. Yates & James Riddle
John Yates, bondsman.
- . 16, 1830, Hetty Yates & Archibald Johnston, p. 3, m. b.
- . 19, 1832, Samuel P. Duley & Sibby Yates, m bond
signer of certificate Elizabeth Yates
bondsman, Sanford Yates.
- . 10, 1836, Willie Yates & Mary Ann Bennett
Coleman Bennett Bondsman.
- ch 1, 1836, Mary Ann Yeatts & Alexander Dodson
m by John G. Mills
Humphrey Dodson Bondsman.
- . 15, 1838, Sanford Yates & Sarah A. Shields
marriage bond.
- . 13, 1841, William C. Hall & Susan J. Yeatts
Stephen Yeatts, bondsman, m by Thom. Lovelace.
- . 22, 1838, William Yates & Elvira Coleman
Henry Coleman, bondsman
William Coleman, father, married by John A. Powers.
- ch 13, 1840, Lewis Yeatts & Mary E. Farmer
signer Mary E. Yeatts self, William Yeatts bondsman.
- . 17, 1842, Obadiah Yeatts & Louisa Allen, page 51
married by Thomas Lovelace.
- . 16, 1842, John Yeatts & Barbara F. Furbush (m bond)
married by Joel Hubbard.

Feb. 1, 1851, Obadiah Yeatts & Martha J. Johns, m bond.

Dec. 22, 1852, Joseph M. Yeatts & Eliza Jane Templeton, m bond.

Dec. 20, 1853, Richard Yeatts & Martha Woodson, Page 51,
m bond. Elizabeth Yeatts, mother
Drury & Minnie Woodson, mother and father.

Dec. 8, 1856, Lydia J. Yeatts & James W. Hardy, p. 51, m bond.

March 5, 1857, William G. Bradner & Sally A. Yeatts, m bond.

Sept. 27, 1859, Mary A. Yeatts & William Rawles, m bond.

Nov. 10, 1857, William Yeatts & Mary W. Yeatts,
m by Thomas Lovelace
Parents: John Yeatts & Elizabeth.

Aug. 24, 1861, L 21, p. 2. Columbus Hedrick Age 21,
Nancy Yeatts, age 22, both single, married Aug. 25, 1861
Parents: Willis & Mary Yeatts, John & Susan Hedrick
Married by Wm. S. McDowell.

Jan. 25, 1864, Charles R. Worley, age 21 and Eliza V. Shelton,
age 21, widow, married by Asa Hodnett
Parents William & Mary Yeatts, Geo. & Elizabeth Worley.

Dec. 31, 1867, William A. Yeatts, age 22 and Mary A. Coles,
age 15, both single, married by Isiah Ramsey
James Midkiff & wife, Julia Parents, Henry & Lucy Coles.

Dec. 1, 1869, Stephen H. Yates, age 21, & Mary E. Terry, age 17,
L. 1, P. 36, both single, parents Wm. R. & Elizabeth Yeatts,
Ed. W. & Jane Terry.

20 Feb., 1868, Thomas W. Mattox, age 21, & Ailsey D. Yeatts, age 17
both single, Line 7, Page 27, m by I. Ramsey
Parents, James & Susan Mattox, Willis & Mary Yeatts.

6, 1865, Joseph T. Yeatts, age 22 & Harriett J. Dove, age 22,
 L. 17, page 10, parents Henry & Rhoda P. Hancock, Parents
 Sanford & Sally Yeatts,

7, 1870, Thomas M. Yeatts, age 23, & Elizabeth Shelton,
 age 23, line 19, page 39 (married by Wm. Motley)
 Parents Wm. & Elvira Yeatts, Wm. C. & Christina Shelton,

30, 1871, Robert W. Yeatts, age 29, and Augusta Yeatts, age 17
 Occupation carpenter, m by Wm. H. Plunkett L 13, p. 48.
 Parents of husbnad, Wm. & Elvira Yeatts
 Parents of wife, C. W. & E. M. Yeatts,

7 Line 37, Page 24, Samuel D. Yeatts, age 35 & Mary J. Lovelace
 age 25, both single, married by Joseph Anderson
 Parents John & Jane Lovelace
 Parents Jos. M. & Sally Yeatts,

7, 1871, Wm. A. Duncan, age 22 & Mary J. Yeatts, age 17
 Parents Sandy & Betsy Duncan
 Parents Obadiah & Martha Yeatts,

28, 1872, John C. Yeatts, age 24, & Rebecca F. Jefferson,
 age 19, married by Wm. S. McDowell, line 30, page 50,
 Parents Obadiah & Louisa Yeatts, Wm. F. & Adelina A. Jefferson,

14, 1872, W. J. Yeatts, age 26 & L. A. Owens, age 26, line 35,
 Page 53, farmer, married by Isiah Ramsey
 Parents, Willis & Mary Yeatts, Anderson & Aramintha Owen,

10, 1872, William B. Yeatts, age 22 & Hester A. C. Ragsdale,
 age 16. Hester from Caswell, N. C., married by J. W. Tucker
 Parents J. T. & Anny Yeatts, J. T. & Sardonia Ragsdale,

9, 1873, Wm. R. Moore & Sally D. Yeatts, husband from Halifax
 Co., Va., parents Sanford & Mary Yeatts, line 9, page 57

Parents Rawley H. & Frances G. Moore .

Oct. 21, 1873, Stephen C. Yeatts, age 24 & Missouri Edwards,
age 18, Line 33, Parents, Willis & Mary Yeatts, Charles &
Rebecca Edwards .

Jan. 11, 1874, Jacob Yeatts, age 21, & Lucy Berger, age 21,
Line 5, page 63, parents Ellick & Jane Yeatts, Jesse &
Eliza Berger, married by Isiah Ramsey,

Jan. 22, 1874, John T. Shelton & Eliza Yeatts, Line 10 p. 63,
Parents Wm. S. & E. C. Yeatts, Wm. G. & C. D. Shelton .

Jan., 1875, Reid Yeatts & Martha Clement, Line 8, Page 69
Parents Jack & Jane Yeatts, Guy & Nancy Clement
married by Frank Green .

Feb. 4, 1875, John C. Yeatts & Lucy W. Mattox, Line 25, page 69
Parents Obadiah Yeatts & wife, Louisa
Parents, John B. & Susan J. Mattox .

Jan. 13, 1876, James H. Yeatts, age 22 & Lucrecy C. Dodd, age 21
Parents, Willis & Mary A. Yeatts
Ralph & Nancy Dodd, m by Isiah Ramsey .

Dec. 26, 1878, Julius M. Yeatts & Frances Dop
Parents Obadiah & Martha J. Yeatts .

Nov. 5, 1877, Della Yeatts & F. L. George, daughter of
James C. and H. Aill Yeatts, m bond .

Feb. 10, 1881, John W. Yeatts & _____ Crawley
m bond .

Nov. 1, 1882, James M. Yeatts & Linda J. Wilson
Parents, W. D. & Louisa F. Yeatts
Nick & Elvira Wilson, m by J. D. Southall .

ly 2, 1893, William E. Yeatts & Tiny W. Hardy

Parents, Stephen H. & M. E. Yeatts (their granddaughter is
among others, Mrs. Emil Rupert (Jordan) Harris of
Long Island, Va., 1975.

y 11, 1894, J. A. Yeatts, widower & L. F. Shelton

Parents, William & Cabell Yeatts

John T. & Margaret Shelton.

v. 29, 1866, John R. Yeatts, age 24 & Abitha Wright, age 20,

both single, married by Josiah D. Hank

Parents, Willis & Mary Yeatts

Chris & Elizabeth Wright,

ne 9, 1877, John R. Yeatts & Sally C. Glap, widow, L 12, P. 86

Parents Sanford & Mary T. Yeatts

Lynch S. Terry

m by Wm. H. Plunkett.

INDEX

Adkins, William Keene. . . . .	.110		
Alpha Lucretia. . . . .	.110	Berger, Lucy . . . . .	.176
Eula Adelle . . . . .	.111	Jesse . . . . .	.176
Everline L.	88,98,99	Eliza . . . . .	.176
Florence (Yeatts) . . . . .	.110	Beverley, Patsy Orene. . . . .	.130
Gillie Grubb. . . . .	.110	Belanger, James. . . . .	.128
Hessie Lillian. . . . .	.111	Bennett, Comer Coleman . . . . .	.102
Olive Lindsey . . . . .	.110	Jennie E. . . . .	.106
Willie Lois . . . . .	.111,114	Russell . . . . .	.110
Adkins, Toy . . . . .	.108,109	Claudia . . . . .	.110
Margaret Diana(Yeatts). . . . .	.108	Gloria Ann. . . . .	.110
Mary Ellen. . . . .	.109	Bennett, Coleman . . . . .	.173
Martha . . . . .	.109	Bennett, Mary Ann (Willie Yates) .173	
Alice . . . . .	.109	Bergstrom, Theodore. . . . .	.158
Leslie. . . . .	.109	Jill and Bradley. . . . .	.158
Anderson, Joseph . . . . .	.175	Bernstein, Milton. . . . .	.140
Blandford Towler. . . . .	.160,160	Eliz. Hopkins (Farmer). . . . .	.140
George.	98,100	William Louis . . . . .	.141
Mary. . . . .	.100	Benjamin David. . . . .	.140
James . . . . .	.154	Binns, Earle . . . . .	.121
George L. . . . .	.100	Blackwell, Lafayette . . . . .	.135
Arne, George W. . . . .	.104	Lucy F. (Yeatts). . . . .	.135
Bailey, Frances (Yeatts) . . . . .	.109	Blair, Lou . . . . .	.88,99,103
Hessie. . . . .	.109	Elizabeth . . . . .	.100,101,102
Bailey, I. G. . . . .	.151	Blair, John, M.D. . . . .	.123
Barksdale, Mamie . . . . .	.167	Bolling, Reid Webster. . . . .	.144
Barksdale, D. & L. . . . .	.167	Alice Origen (Yeatts) . . . . .	.144

Bowman, Joseph Herbert . . . . .	.122	Cameron, J. S. . . . .	.102
Florence (Hill) . . . . .	.122	Carter, Sally Ann. . . . .	.154
Florence Beulah . . . . .	.122	Matilda . . . . .	.154
Joseph Ellis. . . . .	.122	Chaplain, C. C. . . . .	.155
Boyette, E. C., M.D. . . . .	.123	Chism, George W.	99,103
Boswell, Polly	95,148,149,152	Coleman, Elvira. . . . .	.173
Polly (Yates)	95,151	Henry . . . . .	.173
Susan (Yates)	95	William . . . . .	.173
James S.	95,148,153	Clarke, Mark . . . . .	.154
Nacy.	95,153	Jane . . . . .	.154
Charles . . . . .	.148,149	Collins, Eleanor . . . . .	.129
Booker, Leslie . . . . .	.142,143	John. . . . .	.129
Laura (Yeatts). . . . .	.142	Eva Lee . . . . .	.108
Louise. . . . .	.142	Clement, Martha. . . . .	.176
Eva (Jackson) . . . . .	.143	Guy . . . . .	.176
Bradner, Wm. G. . . . .	.174	Nancy . . . . .	.176
Bryan, Violet. . . . .	.135,136	Colbert, Hester Ann. . . . .	.149,150
Brumfield, Ferdinand T. . . . .	.160	Cousins, Solon B., Rev. . . . .	.116
Jane . . . . .	.160	Louise (Booker) . . . . .	.143
Penina. . . . .	.160	_____ . . . . .	.143
Susan M. . . . .	.89,97,161	Coles, Mary A. . . . .	.174
Eppy N. . . . .	.161	Henry . . . . .	.174
Martha. . . . .	.161	Lucy. . . . .	.174
Penina (Yates). . . . .	.160	Cotts, Myra. . . . .	.147
Susan M. (Yates). . . . .	.161	Compton, Nancy S. (Naomi).	88,108,109
unon, Richard . . . . .	.166	Couna, Lily (Yeatts)	99
Charles . . . . .	.166	Kenneth	99
		Henry Lee	99
		Cranford, Linda Jane . . . . .	.130

Cranford, Lewis . . . . .	.130	Dempsey, Joseph Pritchett, III . .	.109
Crafton, Bettw Y. . . . .	.106	Dean, Susan Cabell . . . . .	.109
Craft, _____ . . . . .	.138,172	Leslie . . . . .	.109
Crabill, Marion Bertrum . . . . .	.142	James . . . . .	.109
Crawley, _____ . . . . .	.176	Dickinson, Griffith . . . . .	.149,153
Craddock, Sam. . . . .	.104	Chrispin . . . . .	.154
Samuel . . . . .	.104	Dillard, _____ . . . . .	.96,98,148
Priscilla . . . . .	.104	Dillard, D. . . . .	.148
Susannah . . . . .	.104	Dodson, C. T. . . . .	.118
Croff, Elizabeth . . . . .	.172	Fortune . . . . .	.172
Henry . . . . .	.172	Diana . . . . .	.172
Curry, John Timothy . . . . .	.142	Humphrey . . . . .	.173
Cumber, Virginia . . . . .	.119	Alexander . . . . .	.173
Dallas, Henry . . . . .	.105	Dodd, Ralph . . . . .	.176
Winnie Anne . . . . .	.105	Nancy . . . . .	.176
Henrietta . . . . .	.105	Lucresy . . . . .	.176
Josephine . . . . .	.105	Dops, Frances . . . . .	.176
Dallas, J. J. . . . .	.105	Doss, Sarah . . . . .	.95
Dallas, H. G. . . . .	.105	Dove, Harriett J. . . . .	.174,175
Dalton, Martha . . . . .	.149	Duncan, Wm. A. . . . .	.175
Mary K. . . . .	.149,152	Sandy . . . . .	.175
Davis, _____ . . . . .	.143	Betsy . . . . .	.175
Davis, Iris (Yeatts) . . . . .	.143	Duley, Samuel . . . . .	.173
Davis, Polly (Mary) . . . . .	.87,95,172	East, Mary F. . . . .	.87,88,159
Thomas . . . . .	.143		
George . . . . .	.101		
Phillip . . . . .	.101		
Dempsey, David Jefferson . . . . .	.109		

Eanes, Archer W. . . . .	.106	Estes, Gerald . . . . .	.158
Edwards, Gordon Thomas . . . . .	.133	Susanne May . . . . .	.158
Carolyn (Yeatts) . . . . .	.133	Epperson, Richard . . . . .	.121
Bryan Randolph . . . . .	.133	Gaynelle (Roberts) . . . . .	.121
Pamela Lynn . . . . .	.133	Brenda . . . . .	.121
Edwards, James H.	99,102	Farmer, Clarkia . . . . .	.143
Susan A. . . . .	.88,99,102	Ethelburt . . . . .	.139
Edwards, C. A. . . . .	.102	William T. . . . .	.139
E. A. . . . .	.102	James M. . . . .	.139
Missouri . . . . .	.176	Newton . . . . .	.139
Charles . . . . .	.176	William . . . . .	.139
Rebecca . . . . .	.176	Jeremiah . . . . .	.139
Edmunds, James . . . . .	.115	Farmer, William Henry . . . . .	.140
Rose Anna (Worsham) . . . . .	.115	An Santa (Terry) . . . . .	.140
Bessie Doris . . . . .	.115	Charles James . . . . .	.140
Mildred Anne . . . . .	.115	Mildred (Minnie Yeatts) . . . . .	.140
Owen Edmunds . . . . .	.115	Mildred Ammen . . . . .	.140
Francws Catherine . . . . .	.115	Elizabeth Hopkins . . . . .	.140
		James McDonald . . . . .	.140
Elliott, Richard	92,172	John Burkholder . . . . .	.140
Emerson, Robert C. . . . .	.125	Charles Terry . . . . .	.140
Mary Lou (Foust) . . . . .	.125	William Henry . . . . .	.140
Esplin, Clyde . . . . .	.146	Jacob Schaffer . . . . .	.140
Evans, Jasper . . . . .	.103	Eugenia (Smith) . . . . .	.141
James K. . . . .	.103	Charles James . . . . .	.141
Evans, F. P. . . . .	.103	Judith . . . . .	.141
East, Virginia Beatrice . . . . .	.150,151	Farmer, Bryan Scott . . . . .	.141
East, Martha . . . . .	.150,151	Theresa McDonald . . . . .	.141

Farmer, David. . . . .	.141	Foust, Beverly A. (Young). . .	.123,125
Charlene. . . . .	.141	Barbara Jean (Hilliard) . .	.123,126
Christine . . . . .	.141	Vickie Ann. . . . .	.124,126
Patricia Anne (Lee) . . . . .	.142	Marsha Key. . . . .	.124
Rea (Weiner). . . . .	.142	Jack Bradley. . . . .	.125
Jacqueline . . . . .	.142	Mark Byron. . . . .	.125
Jan Keith . . . . .	.142	Eric Randall. . . . .	.125
David Michael . . . . .	.142	Lance Gavin . . . . .	.125
Jennifer Lee. . . . .	.142	Troy Scott. . . . .	.125
Farmer, Mary E. . . . .	.173	James Steven Young. . . . .	.125
Fenner, Wm. Henry. . . . .	.124	Terrain Seair . . . . .	.126
Mary Lou (Richardson) . . . . .	.124	Lawrence Lee. . . . .	.126,127
Mary Lou (Foust). . . . .	.124	Furbush, Barbara . . . . .	.173
Ferguson, Judson . . . . .	.135	Foust, Barbara (Woods) . . . . .	.125
Annie (Walker). . . . .	.135	George, F. L. . . . .	.176
Fish, Mona . . . . .	.147	Glap, Sally C. . . . .	.177
Fralick, George. . . . .	.172	Glass, Publius Armstead. . .	.111,112
Fowlkes, Josie . . . . .	.166	Ida Carter. . . . .	.112
Leslie. . . . .	.166	Publius Armstead, Jr. . . .	.112
Foust, Anthony Reeves. . . . .	.123	Albert Knabb. . . . .	.112
Callie Winnifred (Grubb). . . .	.123	John Armstead . . . . .	.112
Clevie Lee. . . . .	.123,126,127	Stephen Bailey. . . . .	.112
Bertha P.(Yeatts) . . . .	.123,126,127	Mary Ruth (Knabb) . . . . .	.112
Jack Anthony. . . . .	.123,124,125	Mildred Louise. . . . .	.112
William Lee . . . . .	.123,126	Gordon William. . . . .	.113
Virginia Ann. . . . .	.123,127	Agnes Allen (Powell). . . . .	.113
Mary Lou (Fenner) . . . . .	.123,134	Gordon Wm., Jr. . . . .	.113
Mary Alice (Simmons Mann) . . .	.123	George Powell . . . . .	.113
		Sarah Lois . . . . .	.113

Glass, HESSIE Lillian(Adkins) . . . . .	.111,112	Grubb, Naomi (Reynolds) . . . . .	.111
Mabel Florence . . . . .	.113	Jerry Mark . . . . .	.111
Mary Adkins . . . . .	.114	Pamela Ann . . . . .	.111
John Hunter, Jr. . . . .	.114	Kathy Lynn . . . . .	.111
Clarkson Horton . . . . .	.114	Giannina, Theodore . . . . .	.128
Mary Horton . . . . .	.114	Hancock, Henry . . . . .	.174,175
John Hunter . . . . .	.114	Rhoda P. . . . .	.174,175
Sally Latimer . . . . .	.114	Hank, Josiah D. . . . .	.177
Gocenhour, Delbert C. . . . .	.120	Hardy, James W. . . . .	.92,174
Norma June (Roberts) . . . . .	.120	Tiny . . . . .	.177
Martha June . . . . .	.120	Banister . . . . .	.91,92
Lynne Suzanne . . . . .	.120	John . . . . .	.97,160
Patricia Ann . . . . .	.120	Harris, Emil Ruppert . . . . .	.177
Roger Neal . . . . .	.120	James . . . . .	.91
Green, Frank . . . . .	.176	Charles W. . . . .	.133
Grant, John Peter . . . . .	.145	Hatchett, Joseph . . . . .	.172
Anna Serena (Yeatts) . . . . .	.145	Hall, Wm. C. . . . .	.173
John . . . . .	.145	Polly . . . . .	.91
Grubb, Gillie . . . . .	.110	J. B. . . . .	.107
Burwell Spurlock . . . . .	.110,119	Haynes, Elizabeth M. . . . .	.149
"Sally" Sarah (Suttle) . . . . .	.110	Hedrick, Susan . . . . .	.174
Peachy M. . . . .	.119	John . . . . .	.174
Bruce Sidney . . . . .	.111	Columbus . . . . .	.174
Eula Adelle (Adkins) . . . . .	.111	Herman, Wm. Frank . . . . .	.113
Elizabeth(Lumpkin Wright) . . . . .	.111	Ida Frances . . . . .	.113
Burl Sanders . . . . .	.111	Thomas Warren . . . . .	.113
Michael Burl . . . . .	.111	Mary Jane . . . . .	.113
Mildred (Worley) . . . . .	.111	Herndon, Mary . . . . .	.97,99
Jesse Mark . . . . .	.111		

Hilliard, Barbara Jean . . . . .	.126	Johnson, Elaine . . . . .	.101
Ernest Lee . . . . .	.126	Johnston, Archibald . . . . .	.173
Grace Irene (Johnson) . . . . .	.126	Jones, Tillie Merle . . . . .	.146
Hopgood, Willis	92	_____ Peter . . . . .	.146
Hodnett, James H.	98,100	Jordon, Barbara Fay . . . . .	.122
Asa . . . . .	.174	Johneke, Lori . . . . .	.147
Houston, Frances . . . . .	.129	Kelley, Nellie . . . . .	.110
Hubbard, Joel . . . . .	.173	Keene, Kate Rebecca . . . . .	.140
James, Michael . . . . .	.125	Knabb, Mary Ruth . . . . .	.112
Jenks, James A. . . . .	.107	Lacy, Ben, Dr. . . . .	.116
Sarah . . . . .	.108	Lane, Elsie Lee . . . . .	.106
Hallie . . . . .	.108	Lawson, Lewis P., Sr. . . . .	.129
James Jr. . . . .	.108	Nancy Jane (Blackburn) . . . . .	.129
Mary Ann (Yeatts) . . . . .	.107,108	Betty (Nichols) . . . . .	.129
Jenks, Mary Ann Warren Yeatts . . . . .	.107	Lee, Patricia Ann . . . . .	.142
Kinkins, John . . . . .	.172	Leigh, John . . . . .	.173
Jefferson, Sarah . . . . .	.165,166	Liebensburger, Bethel . . . . .	.135
Elizabeth . . . . .	.167	Judith (Yeatts) . . . . .	.135
Rebecca . . . . .	.175	Jonathan . . . . .	.135
William F. . . . .	.175	Linthicum, Sally . . . . .	.172
Adelina A. . . . .	.175	Linthicum, Thomas . . . . .	.172
Johns, Martha J. . . . .	.173,174	Lipford, Elizabeth F. . . . .	.87,95
Johnson, Bestsy . . . . .	.158,172	Anthony L. . . . .	.153
James . . . . .	.172	Mary S.	95
Giles	95,158	Lipford, Julia R. . . . .	.87,96
Elizabeth . . . . .	.88,98,100,102,158	Lindsey, Mary Ethel Fowler . . . . .	.129
A. H. . . . .	.155	Loftis, Judy . . . . .	.130,132

ynch, _____	96	McDermott, Robert Frederick.	123
ovelace, Jane	175	John.	123
John.	175	Winnifred (Hagerty)	123
Mary J.	175	John Robert	127,128
ovelace, Thomas.	173,174	Stephanie Lee	127,128
alon, Kenneth Leroy	122	Dorothy	128
ann, Mary Alice (Simmons)	123,125	John J.	128
Berleata Ruth	125	Franklin.	128
Marshall.	125	Emily Lillian	128
artin, Virginia	89,97,143	George Melton	128
Valentine	143	William P.	128
Serena (Yancey)	143	James	128
artin, Letcher Hunter, Sr.	130	Clarke_____.	128
Charlotte Eloise(Yeatts).	129,130	Signe _____.	128
Ronald Thomas	130	Ethel _____.	128
Letcher Hunter, Jr.	130,131	Ruth_____.	128
Charlotte Marie	130	Teddy_____.	128
Jennie Lee.	130	McDermott, Dorothy McGuire	120
Tamy Lynn	130	Motley, Wm.	156,161,175
Linda Jane (Cranford)	130	Morris, Elnora	145
Lysa Linnette	130	Moschler, L. Aubrey.	100
Jeraldine (Thompson).	131	Mattox, Thomas W.	174
cy, Edytha M.	122	James	174
Dowell, William.	98,99,100,175	Susan	174
William S.	160,161,174,175	Lucy W.	176
Dermott, Virginia Ann (Foust).123,127		John B.	176
		Susan J.	176
		McLaughlan, Elizabeth.	173
		Henry	173

Mills, John G. . . . .	.173	Nash, Lettica. . . . .	.172
Midkiff, James . . . . .	.174	John. . . . .	.172
Julia . . . . .	.174	Anna. . . . .	.172
Moore, Wm. R. . . . .	.175	NaDeau, Frank. . . . .	.146
Rawley. . . . .	.175,176	Nichols, George. . . . .	.140
Frances . . . . .	.175,176	Mildred A. (Farmer) . . . . .	.140
Moore, Sally . . . . .	.166	Oaks, Wm. Alfred . . . . .	.145
Elinor. . . . .	.101	Rosa May (Yeatts) . . . . .	.145
Lee Arthur. . . . .	.100	Alfred. . . . .	.145
Moore, Willis E. . . . .	.100	Mary . . . . .	.145
Moore, Percy . . . . .	.130,132	Olsen, John Francis. . . . .	.112
Iva Marie (Yeatts). . . . .	.130,132	Mary Louise (Glass) . . . . .	.112
Katherine . . . . .	.132	Hunter Glass. . . . .	.112
David . . . . .	.132	Wm. Carter. . . . .	.112
Moore, _____ . . . . .	.100,138	Owens, L. A. . . . .	.175
Moon, Floyd A. . . . .	.115	Anderson . . . . .	.175
Alma Ophelia (Worsham). . . . .	.115	Aramintha . . . . .	.175
Mary Elizabeth . . . . .	.115	Parker, E. . . . .	.138
Florence Ophelia . . . . .	.175	Parsons, Lydia . . . . .	.87,91
Eula Rebecca . . . . .	.116	Richard . . . . .	.91,95
Alfred Perrow . . . . .	.116	William . . . . .	.97
Warren Floyd. . . . .	.116	Tempa . . . . .	.88,97,98,99
Margaret Ann. . . . .	.116	Parmer, Judah. . . . .	.104
Henry Edward. . . . .	.116	Cloe. . . . .	.104
Herbert A. . . . .	.116	Payne, Fanny . . . . .	.111
Oscar Wade. . . . .	.116	Thomas, Rev. . . . .	.172
Frank Owen. . . . .	.116	Piazzo, Leon Edward. . . . .	.120
Moon, Janie Louise . . . . .	.116		

Piazza, Martha (Gocenhour) . . . . .	.120	Reynolds, Naomi . . . . .	.111
Nathan Frank . . . . .	.120	Rhotan, Herbert Kimball . . . . .	.146
Perry, Janet . . . . .	.135,136	Lucy (Lewis) . . . . .	.146
Pickerald, John . . . . .	.150	Riddle, James . . . . .	.173
Plunkett, Wm. H. . . . .	.154,155,177		
Power, Wm. D. . . . .	.152	Roach, Milly	95,154
Mary . . . . .	.152	William . . . . .	.154
Powers, John A. . . . .	.173	James . . . . .	.154
		Roby, Isaac Thomas . . . . .	.115
Porter, Ward . . . . .	.114	Grace Mae (Worsham) . . . . .	.115
Price, Fontaine . . . . .	.138	Eppy Perrow . . . . .	.115
Jennie Lind . . . . .	.144	Wm. Thomas . . . . .	.115
Nannie Kate . . . . .	.144	Grace Ruth . . . . .	.115
Price, Jean Ann (Sexton) . . . . .	.117	Lucy Mae . . . . .	.115
Ruitt, Annie Roberts . . . . .	.144	Isaac Hope . . . . .	.115
Rurece, Ann . . . . .	.147	Dorothy Lee . . . . .	.115
Phillips, B.L., M.D. . . . .	.123	Bessie Pearl . . . . .	.115
Ransone, Robert . . . . .	.120	Roberts, Wm. Kirk . . . . .	.119
Ruth . . . . .	.120	Mary Blanche (Yeatts) . . . . .	.119
Lois Ann . . . . .	.120	Charlotte . . . . .	.119
Ragsdale, Hester A. . . . .	.175	Norma June . . . . .	.119
J. T. . . . .	.175	Wm. Donald . . . . .	.119,120
Sardonia . . . . .	.175	Roger . . . . .	.121
Ramsay, Isiah . . . . .	.174,175,176	William . . . . .	.121
Rawles, William . . . . .	.174	Wm. Henry . . . . .	.121
Reynolds, Mary Gillie . . . . .	.100	John . . . . .	.121
Gillie . . . . .	.88,98,100	Ada (Walls) . . . . .	.121
Ada L. . . . .	.88,99,102	Ida (Binns) . . . . .	.121
		Gaynelle (Epperson) . . . . .	.121
		Elvin . . . . .	.121

Rorer, Abraham . . . . .	.138	Satterfield, Richard Allen . .	.130,13
A. D. . . . .	.139	Dorris Annie (Yeatts) . .	.130,13
Pency . . . . .	.139	Barbara Gayle . . . . .	.130,13
William C. . . . .	.138	Clarence Eugene . . . . .	.130,13
John D. . . . .	.138	Scott, Charles F., Capt. . . .	.12
Frances . . . . .	.138	Marsha K. (Foust) . . . . .	.12
Charles H. . . . .	.139	Heather Ann . . . . .	.12
Victoria Ann. . . . .	.139	Scott, Hildred Marshall. . . .	.11
Rorer, Samuel T. . . . .	.136,138	Settle, (or Suttle) John . .	.106,10
Harriett S. (Yeatts). . . .	.136,138	John T. . . . .	.10
Braxton Wise. . . . .	.136	Paula S. (Warren) . . . .	.104,10
Ellen (Yeatts). . . . .	.136	Sexton, Theodore (Ted) . . . .	.11
Barry Wilmer. . . . .	.137	Elsie R. (Watlington) . . . .	.11
Kate (Thompson) . . . . .	.137	Jean Anne (Price) . . . . .	.11
Barbara Frances . . . . .	.137	Shellhorse, Polly. . . . .	.17
Ellis Wagner. . . . .	.137	Shelton, Spencer . . . . .	.17
Elizabeth Louise (Smith). . . .	.137	Eliza V. . . . .	.17
Rose Ellen. . . . .	.137	Joseph. . . . .	.15
Mary Kathryn (Strecker) . . . .	.137	Martha. . . . .	.15
Leo . . . . .	.138	Josie . . . . .	.15
Ola . . . . .	.138	Richard	9
Nellie. . . . .	.138	John T. . . . .	.155,176,17
William B. . . . .	.139	William H. . . . .	.15
Emma. . . . .	.139	William C. . . . .	.155,175,17
Binny . . . . .	.139	Dyan. . . . .	.15
Nancy . . . . .	.139	Shelton, Christina . . . . .	.155,17
Millie. . . . .	.139	Littlebury. . . . .	.15
Mary. . . . .	.139	Elizabeth . . . . .	.155,17
Annie . . . . .	.139	C. D. . . . .	.17
Mary F. . . . .	.139	L. F. . . . .	.17
		Margaret. . . . .	.155,17

hields, Sarah . . . . .	.173	Terry, Edward W. . . . .	.174
		Jane . . . . .	.174
hort, Wm. H. . . . .	.118	Thompson, Jeraldine. . . . .	.131
hort, Mary E. (Tucker). . . . .	.118	Kate. . . . .	.131
hort, Annie Felt (Yeatts)	88,118	Ernest W. . . . .	.131
impson, Ralph Harrison, Jr. . . .	.113	Tunstall, Will . . . . .	.96,98,138
Sally (Efird) . . . . .	.113	Tucker, J. W. . . . .	.175
Harrison, Ralph . . . . .	.113	Turner, George W. . . . .	.173
Sarah Ann . . . . .	.113	Tweedy, Rose (Yeatts). . . . .	.135
immons, Grace Lee . . . . .	.133	Tweedy, Maggie (Yeatts). . . . .	.135
Thomas H. . . . .	.133	Vanderhurst, Nicholas. . . . .	.111,114
Ada (Timberlake). . . . .	.133	Vaden, Nancy J. . . . .	.166
mith, Rhees . . . . .	.125	Vernon, H. T. . . . .	.106
Elizabeth Louise. . . . .	.137	Florence Downey . . . . .	.106
Eugenia . . . . .	.141	Walton, Sencan . . . . .	.89,97,160
Callie R. . . . .	.88,99,102	Joseph. . . . .	.160
Margaret. . . . .	.109	Lelita. . . . .	.160
tones, James. . . . .	.149	Walker, Hilton . . . . .	.158
trecker, Frederick. . . . .	.137	Walrond, Hilly . . . . .	.172
Mary Kathryn (Rorer). . . . .	.137	Warren, Mary Anne.	88,107,118
aylor, Obadiah.	92	Rebecca . . . . .	.88,99,103
Nancy . . . . .	.91,92	Elizabeth . . . . .	.104
Alice . . . . .	.166	Edward. . . . .	.104,106
empleton, Eliza Jane. . . . .	.173,174	James . . . . .	.104
erry Polly (Mary) . . . . .	.95,98,103,107,172	George. . . . .	.104
erry, Ann Santa (Farmer). . . . .	.140	Benjamin. . . . .	.104
erry, Lynch S. . . . .	.174,177	Sirus . . . . .	.104
David . . . . .	.172		
Mary E. . . . .	.174		

Warren, John . . . . .	.104,106	Watlington, Aubrey . . . . .	.117
Henry . . . . .	.104,106	Elsie R. (Sexton) . . . . .	.117
Morton. . . . .	.104	Minnie. . . . .	.117
Saunders. . . . .	.104	Weiner, Rea. . . . .	.142
Addie Z. . . . .	.105	Whittle, George Levi . . . . .	.146
Louisa. . . . .	.105	Callie Frances (Yeatts) . . . .	.146
Joseph. . . . .	.105,106,107,108	Horace Yeatts . . . . .	.145,146
Josephus. . . . .	.105	Zara. . . . .	.146
Paulina S. . . . .	.105,106,107,108	Cassandra (Pope). . . . .	.146
Andrew. . . . .	.105	Tillie Merle (Jones). . . . .	.146
Melissa . . . . .	.105	Lucy Emma (Rhotan Wimmer) . .	.146
J. H. . . . .	.106	Zera Thomas . . . . .	.146
Alice Lee . . . . .	.106	Vera Virginia . . . . .	.146
Warren, Benjamin Samuel. . . . .	.106	Cassandra . . . . .	.146
Warren, L. G. . . . .	.106	George. . . . .	.146
Alma V. . . . .	.106	Maureen . . . . .	.146
Ryland M. . . . .	.106	Horace Duane. . . . .	.147
Watson, Thomas . . . . .	.92,96,148	White, Tarpley . . . . .	.161
Amos. . . . .	.91,92	Whitmer, Sylvia. . . . .	.147
Walden, Richard T. . . . .	.148	Claude. . . . .	.147
Waters, McKell Shawn . . . . .	.114	Wilson, Margaret J.	97
Herbert Leland, Jr. . . . .	.114	Linda J. . . . .	.176
Herbert Leland, III . . . . .	.114	"Nick". . . . .	.176
Mary Adkins (Glass) . . . . .	.114	Elvira. . . . .	.176
Watts, J. T. . . . .	.116	Wimmer, Robert Rhotan. . . . .	.147
Watlington, Paul Berry . . . . .	.116	Ronald Dale . . . . .	.147
Paul Berry, Jr. . . . .	.116	Bryan Harvey. . . . .	.147
William Letcher, "Buck" . . .116,117		Norvel Jay. . . . .	.147
Anna Yeatts (Worsham)116,117		Stanley . . . . .	.147
		Carolee . . . . .	.147

Ellis, Thomas	172	Yancey, Florence E.	167
Orley, Mildred	111	Isabella	166
George	174	Yarlino, D. N., Rev.	167
Elizabeth	174	Yates, Andrew	97,161
Charles R.	174	Alsey	91
nston, Kristin	157	A. S.	165
Randolph	157	Augusta Pearl	165
tt, John	158	Bird R. . . 87,96,159,167,168,172	
Angela	158	Billie (Wm.)	166
Amanda	158	Bettie A.	159
Alicia	158	Byrd S.	172
mack, _____	96	Charles W., Capt.	148,162
odson, Martha	153,174	Charles	161,166,172
Drury	174	Charles D.	99,165
Minnie	174	Daniel	87,95,154,167
ods, Barbara	125	David	97,170
ight, Lena Wade	106	Doctor B.	162
Chris	177	D. B.	165
Elizabeth	177	Eliza	96,159,162,167
rsham, John Perrow	115	Elizabeth . . . 87,91,92,95,167,173	
Anna (Yeatts)	115	Frances	162
Grace Mae	115	Frances E.	166
Rose Anne	115	George W. . . . 87,95,151,154,167	
Alma Ophelia	115	Grief	162
Edgar Wooding	116	Green	171
Lomax Owen	116	Hetty	173,273
		H. G.	165
		Harwood	166
		Yates, James 88,159,160,162,168	

Yates, John . . . . .	.91,92,163,165,173	Yates, Penina (Brumfield). . . . .	.160
John R. . . . .	.166,177	Percy William . . . . .	.118,122
John Y. . . . .	.87,95,153,167	Polly Mary Davis. .87,94,95,98,147	
Joseph M.	92,165	Polly (Mary Terry). .87,94,95,97,9	
J. T. . . . .	.162	Polly	87,92,95,103,107,158
J. R. Capt. . . . .	.162	Stephen Sr. . .87,91,92,93,94,95,9	
Joseph T. . . . .	.89,97,160,162	Samuel (Samuel & Polly) . .87,94,9	
Julia R. (Lipford).	87,159	Stephen, Jr. . . . .	.97,92,9
Yates, Letty.	95,147,162	Stephen (son of Stephen, Jr.) . .9	
Letti	97,167	Sally	91,92,10
Louisa . . . . .	.156	Samuel. . . . .	.93,96,147,167
Louisa F. (Hanks) . . . . .	.154	Sally Ann (Carter). . . . .	.154
Lydia (Parsons)	87,91,92	Sally J. . . . .	.103,152,168
Lester . . . . .	.166	Sarah (Doss). . . . .	.87,95,154
L. S. . . . .	.166	Sanford . . . . .	.173
Milly (Roach)	87,154	Susan	95,161,167
Mary Anne Warren.	88	Stephen .97,98,103,107,160,167,172	
Mary S. (Lipford)	87	Sencan (Walton)	89,160
Mary. . . . .	.88,97,155,160,176	Sarah . . . . .	.92,97,162,163,168
Mary J. . . . .	.161	Thomas Davis. . . . .	.87,97
Mary A. (Lester). . . . .	.166	Thomas. . . . .	.87,95,148
Mary T. . . . .	.103,166,170	Tarpley . . . . .	.168,172
Mary C. . . . .	.173	Washington. . . . .	.87,95,159,167
Martha.	97	William A.	92,96,97,145,162
Martha Ann. . . . .	.160	William D.	87,95,154
Mollie A. . . . .	.166	Wm. Edward.	88,103,107,110
Mollie . . . . .	.172	William	97,164,168,172
Noton H.	88,159,170	Samuel G. (Martha).	97,161,171
Peggy . . . . .	.172	Yeatts, Avery Jackson. . . . .	.150

Yeatts, Annie Felt (Short).	88,118,123
Augusta . . . . .	.175
Augusta Pearl . . . . .	.165,166
Anny. . . . .	.175
Abner C. . . . .	.169
Aba . . . . .	.169
A. S. . . . .	.165
Abraham Jacob	87,156
Ailsey D. . . . .	.174
Ann M. . . . .	.168
Archer L., Sr. . . . .	.100,101
Archer L. . . . .	.101
Ada L. (Reynolds) . . . . .	.88,99
Adolpus Jeral . . . . .	.157
Ada	99,100
Alice Origen . . . . .	.144
Anna Sorena . . . . .	.144,145
Annie Roberta (Pruitt). . . . .	.144
Alice Queen (Mayhew). . . . .	.144
Archer Lafayette, III . . . . .	.101
Ann . . . . .	.101
Archer Lafayette, Jr. . . . .	.101
Archer Lafayette. . . . .	.101
Andrew J.	89
Allen H. . . . .	.151,170
Anna. . . . .	.107,115
Alpha Lee . . . . .	.109
Annie Virginia. . . . .	.109
Andrew Warren . . . . .	.135,136
Albert S. . . . .	.88,99,103

Yeatts, Berkley Edward . . . . .	.108
Bruce Coleman . . . . .	.135,136
Bettie M. . . . .	.165
Betty . . . . .	.157
Bradner . . . . .	.165
Benjamin G. . . . .	.169
Benjamin. . . . .	.155,156,165
Booker S. . . . .	.160
Barbara Ann . . . . .	.168
Bertha Panthea. . . . .	.118,123
Beulah Lee. . . . .	.118,129
Charlotte Eloise. . . . .	.130
Christopher Scott . . . . .	.132
Carolyn Lee . . . . .	.133
Charles A. . . . .	.168
Charles . . . . .	.161,170
Charles D. (Charlie).	99
Charles D. . . . .	.88,99,102
Cassie Jane	98,100
Coleman Bennett . . . . .	.88,99,102
Charles Valentine . . . . .	.144
Callie Frances. . . . .	.144,146
Callie R. (Smith) . . . . .	.88,99
Cora. . . . .	.102
Cora (Jones). . . . .	.102
Carol Elaine. . . . .	.101
Comer . . . . .	.101
Callie. . . . .	.166

Yeatts, Claude W. . . . .	.157	Yeatts, Elizabeth F. (Lipford).	87,153
Cleveland . . . . .	.150	Elizabeth M. (Haynes) . . . .	.149
Charles E. . . . .	.165	Elizabeth J. . . . .	.165
Charley . . . . .	.149	Elizabeth (Polly Boswell) .	95,148
Charles W. . . . .	.148,149,170	Elizabeth (Johnson) . .	.88,97,100
C. W. . . . .	.165,175	Elizabeth (Blair) . . . .	.100,101
Cabell. . . . .	.177	Eppy S. . . . .	.165
Della . . . . .	.176	Elvira J. . . . .	.165
Dana . . . . .	.167	Elvira. . . . .	.156,168,170,175
Douglas Lynn. . . . .	.135,136	Ellick. . . . .	.176
David T. (son of James C.) . .	.149	E. M. . . . .	.175
Delaware . . . . .	.149,170	Eliza . . . . .	.96,159,162,176
Daniel. . . . .	.151,170	Eliza J. . . . .	.148
David . . . . .	.170	E. C. . . . .	.176
David Terry (son of Stephen).	88,98, 99,100	Eugene. . . . .	.157
D. Barkley. . . . .	.88,99	Ellen (Robt. Collie). . . . .	.151
Doris Annie . . . . .	.130	Ellen (Rorer) . . . . .	.107
Dewey Lee . . . . .	.132	Eva Lee (Collins) . . . . .	.108
Dorothy . . . . .	.151,157	Eloise Frances. . . . .	.109
Dillard J. . . . .	.151	Esther. . . . .	.110
Edward	88,107,109,118,134	Evelyn (Pete Hamlett) . . . .	.151
Edytha M. (Macy). . . . .	.122	Esther Bennett. . . . .	.110
Elinor (Collins). . . . .	.129	Eugene Debs . . . . .	.135,136
Emma J.	99,102	Flemming.	88,107,108,109,110
Elaine (Johnson). . . . .	.101	Frances E. . . . .	.166
Elinor (Moore). . . . .	.101	Frances . . . . .	.109
Ellie . . . . .	.100	Edward Hilary . . . . .	.107
Elizabeth	87,148,153,161,169,174	Florence Beulah (Bowman Malon).	118,1
Elizabeth A. . . . .	.160	Frances (Houston) . . . . .	.129

Yeatts, Florence	107,110
George	,99
Green E.	161
Gibby D.	155,169
George Dewey	102
George Franklin	144
George W.	97,148,151,161
Gail Adiar	135,136
Grace Lee (Simmons)	133
Gillie (Reynolds)	100
Hattie W.	167
Henrietta S.	170
Hartwell	169
Homer	150
H. Aill	76
Henry Orville	119,129
Hilary	88,107,135
Hilary O.	135,136
Harry William	108
Harry Wm., Jr.	109
Hugh McMillan	135,136
Hal Keith	135,136
Hazel	135,136
Harriott	165
Hester Ann (Colbert)	149,150,168,170
Harriett	92,99,151,160
Hubbard B.	165
Hubbard Comer	88,98,100
Hughes	99
Henry L.	100

Yeatts, Henry Edward,	144
Hubbard,	,88
Grace (Shelton(2) G.E.Payne)	150
Isaac A.	87,155,156,164
Isaac	,87,164
Iris (Davis) <i>(2) Kelly</i>	143
Irma Virginia (George)	150
James H.	150,169,176
James S.	170
James M.	176
James C.	148,149,150,169,170,176
James B.	150,170
James Marvin	157
James Buck <i>inhimer</i>	150
James Richard	150
James Earle	150,151
Judith	135,171
Judith Ferguson	135
Judy (Loftis)	130,132
Julian	135,136
Janet Perry	135,136
Joel	135,136
Joseph T.	89,161,165,175
Joseph M.	165,174,175
Jubal	148
John	92,148,161,165,173,174
John D.	168
John Miner	144
John R.	166

Yeatts, John A. . . . .	.170,177	Yeatts, Lewis. . . . .	.151,165,173
John C. . . . .	.175,176	Luziania. . . . .	.165
John W. . . . .	.169,176	Lucinia . . . . .	.148,165
John K. . . . .	.165,167,177	Louisa H. . . . .	.154
Jack. . . . .	.176	Louisa F. . . . .	.154,176
Julia A. . . . .	.148	Langhorne . . . . .	.160
Jennie Lind . . . . .	.144	Lee F.	88,98,99
Jean . . . . .	.157	Lily.	99
Julius. . . . .	.176	Laura Skeeter . . . . .	.157
Jacob . . . . .	.176	Laura Elizabeth . . . . .	.101
Jane . . . . .	.160,176	Laura . . . . .	.107
Josie Shelton . . . . .	.151	Louise Mabel. . . . .	.109
J. T. . . . .	.162,175	Louise . . . . .	.156
Joan (Barton) . . . . .	.157	Lowell K. . . . .	.143
J. B. . . . .	.150	Mary Celeste. . . . .	.144
J. A. . . . .	.148	Mary A. (Warren).	97,105,108
Julia	88,159,167	Mary Anne (Warren).	88,103
Jackson . . . . .	.165	Mary.	88,100,103,107,129,135
Kate Rebecca (Keene). . . . .	.144	Mary Helen. . . . .	.136,148,168,169
Kevin . . . . .	.132	Mary E. . . . .	.100,149,153,169,173
Kathryn . . . . .	.101	M. E. (Terry) . . . . .	.177
Katherine (Lawson). . . . .	.129	Mary Hamlett. . . . .	.156
Leonard . . . . .	.151	Mary Sue. . . . .	.101,155
Lena. . . . .	.100,157,167	Mary. . . . .	.169,170,171,174,175,177
Louisa . . . . .	.156,173,175,176	Mary Ann. . . . .	.169,173,176
Lizzie . . . . .	.167	Mary T. . . . .	.176,177
Lucy E. (Yeaman). . . . .	.167	Mary A. . . . .	.100,166,170,174
Lydia	88,174		
Loula . . . . .	.167		
L. S. . . . .	.166,167		

Yeatts, Mary Blanche.	118,119	Yeatts, Nancy (Yates).	151,169
Mary W.	174	Nancy	88,151,165,166
Mary J.	161,167,175,176	Obadiah.165,166,168,170,173,175,176	
Mary Ethel (Fowler Lindsey) . . .	129	Ora	100
Maud	162,167	Parthenia	168
Missouri.	166,176	Parmelia.	99
Martha (Hardy).	160	Parmelia H.	99,103
Martha A.	160	Percy William	118,122
Martha D.	168	Percy	103,118,122
Martha Jane	168,176	Peachy M. (Grubb)	119
Martha F.	168	Patsy Orene (Beverley).	130
Martha E. (Dalton).	149,170	Phillips Owen	119,134
Martha (Shelton).	151	Rebecca	88,103,155
Maggie (Tweedy)	135,136	Robert Lee.	144
Mildred	107	Rosa May.	144,145
Myrtle Sue.	108	Robert W.	175
Margaret Diana.	108	Robert.	150
Minnie Sue.	109	Rose (Tweedy)	135
Minnie (Mildred Farmer)	107	Rutherford, <i>William</i>	143
Margaret (Smith).	109	Rose Belle.	168
Margaret.	109,155	Rachel (Pillow)	151
Macye	100	Richard	93,153,161,165
Nannie Kate	144	Reid	176
Naomi Nancy S. (Compton).	88	Roger Henry	130,132,174
Nick Calvin	109	Roy Lee	132,133
Nelly (Kelly)	110	Sally L.	152
Nolan Edward	118,129	Sally J.	103,148,165
Nannie J. (Yarbrough).	167	Sally A.	165,166,167,174
Nanie	167	Sally C.	165
N. W.	167,168	Sally	92,152,153,166,175

Yeatts, Sally Ann (Carter)	154	Yeatts, Tarpley	168
Sally D.	175	Thomas Russell	135,136
Sally F.	167	Thomas Davis	87,89,143,145
Sadie (Pearson)	143	Thomas	87,145,148,150,152
Sarah	103,168	Thomas W.	151,167
Sarah L.	87,152,156	Thomas M.	175
Sarah (Doss),	87	Taze Randolph	118,133
Seenie Ann.	161,165,166	Vera	167
Seenie M.	165,166	Virgie	167
Sencan (Walton)	89	Virginia Hodges	167
Sibby	173	Virginia R.	98,100
Sidney Kenneth	150	Valerie Ann Catherine	144
Susan J.	173	Virginia (Martin)	89,143
Susan M. (Brumfield)	89	Vesta (Clayton)	89,143
Susan E.	166	Violet	135,136
Susan	88,100	William 89,107,143,173,174,175,177	
Shawnee (May)	150	Wm. Woodworth, Clayton	143
Susie	161,165	Wm. S.	155,170,176
Stanley Dale	102	Wm. A.	92,144,156,174
Sandra Lee	157,158	Wm. D.	154,155,156,167,168,174
Samuel	94,171	Wm. T.	152
Samuel D.	175	Wm. R.	174
Samuel G.	97,169	Wm. B.	175
Samuel Whittle	171	Wm. H.	168
Sanford	170,175,177	William Edward	88,103,177
Stella	157	Wm. E.	107,115,119,135,176
Stephen C.	176	W. J.	175
Stephen, Sr.	98	W. D.	169,176
Stephen H.	170,173,174,177	Walter F.	148,165,166
Stephen	91,92,165,166,168		

Yeatts, W. H. . . . .	.139,175	Young, J. A. . . . .	.167
Willis. . . . .	.165,169,176	Loula . . . . .	.167
Walter. . . . .	.103	Addie . . . . .	.167
Younger, Pollack. . . . .	.165	Lucy W. . . . .	.165
Morris. . . . .	.165	Mary G. . . . .	.160
Susan A. . . . .	.165	Ida . . . . .	.166
Young, Effie. . . . .	.167	Beverly A. . . . .	.123

yeatts, Vernen 150
 yeatts, Joan (White) 150
 yeatts, Joan Carolyn 103
 yeatts, George Franklin, m 144
 Kate Rebecca Keene, issue:
 8 children, b in Pittsylvania Co.
 yeatts, Christopher Thomas, b-1880
 m. Margie Colbert; deed.
 yeatts, William Aubrey, b-1884 m
 Rosa Dunn, 10 June, 1955.
 yeatts, Walter Henry, b-1886, m
 Minnie Colbert, 1943.
 yeatts, Mintory Elizabeth, b may 29,
 1890, m M. C. Haines
 yeatts, Charlie Oregon, b-1893, m
 Annie Tammell.
 yeatts, Frank Radford, b-1895
 m Blanche Tammell.
 yeatts, Fannie Elmer, b-1897, d 1913.
 yeatts, Harry Haile, b-1899, m
 Rosa Gatewood.
 yeatts, Walter Henry & Minnie
 Colbert, Issue: 3 children
 yeatts, Heloise M. m., d 1943
 yeatts, Evelyn, b 1917
 yeatts, Erma, b 1920

over, cont.

Yeatts, Alice Oregon, m Reed Bolling; Page 144
Issue: 3 children

Dolly Bolling, m Thompson, both dead.

Sally Bolling, m Bryant, Rt. 2, Box 300
Chatham, Virginia, 24531.

Raleigh Bolling, Route 5, Box 64
Danville, Virginia

Yeatts, Anna Serena, m John Grant; Page 144
Issue: several children, including

Ruth Grant

Rural Route 1, Dry Fork, Virginia
24549

Yeatts John Miner, m Annie Roberta Pruitt

Reside near Draper, N Carolina

Issue: several children, including

Yeatts, Thomas, the youngest son.

Yeatts, Charles Valentine, m Nannie Kate Price; Page 144
Issue: 4 children

Yeatts, Wallie Booker, b 1890, dead.

Yeatts, Lula Kate, b 1892, m Carr Oakes

Issue: Have large family

Yeatts, Robert Wilson, b 1894

Yeatts, Infant son, b 1896, dead 1897.

Yeatts, Robert Lee, m Jennie Lind Price, Page 144

Issue: 2 children

Yeatts, Bennie (Benjamin?) Lee, b 16 May 1890
m Carrie Price

Yeatts, James Kelley, b Sept. 1892,
died circa 1914.

The Descendants of

JOHN HENRY SHORT

and his first wife

JULIETTE A. (THURMAN) SHORT

of

Pittsylvania County, Virginia

compiled by

Bertha P. (Yeatts) Faust

1974

Contents

Introduction

Signers Cambden Parish Oct. 10, 1776

Early Marriages

John Henry & Juliette (Thurman) Short, Issue of:

William H. Short & Mary Elizabeth (Tucker) Issue:

William H. Short & Irma (Jennings) Short

Descendants of John Henry & Juliette (Thurman) Short

Index

Introduction

want to express my appreciation for some of the special
help I have received in compiling these family records.

Mr. Emil R. Harris, Long Island, Va.; Mrs. Thomas F. Mitchell,
Richmond, Va.; Mrs. Herbert H. Burnette, Eden N. C.;
Mr. H. G. Arendall, Lynchburg, Va.; Mrs. A. E. Cox, Danville,
Va.; Mr. and Mrs. Henry O. Yeatts, Halifax, Va.;
Mr. Charles W. Harris, Richmond, Va.; Mrs. Myrtle Mulloy,
Newark, Me.; Mr. Ralph Short, Huntington, W. Va.;
Mrs. Bessie Kathleen Lloyd, Paris, Ontario, Canada;
Mrs. Mabel Hunt, Gretna, Va.; Mrs. Jettie Green, Richmond, Va.;
Mr. Walter A. Dawson, Tappahannock, Va.; Mrs. W. M. Hollis
Richmond, Va.; Mrs. Cleo Cole, Richmond, Va.;
Mr. Winfree R. Short, Jr., Richmond, Va.; Mrs. Rosa (Short) Crews,
Gretna, Va.; Mrs. W. H. Reid, Gibsonville, N. C.; Miss Mary Jones,
College, N. C.; Mrs. F. R. Stevens, Hampton, Va.;
Mrs. Thomas F. Mitchell, Richmond, Va.

Bertha P. (Yeatts) Faust

This work is an appendix to:

Short: An Early Virginia Family, by
Josephine Short Lynch, Houston, Texas

Copyright 1970

Printed by Whittet & Shepperson, Richmond, Virginia

The progenitor of John Henry Short was William Short
of Surry County, Virginia, b 1634 circa.

First List of tithables, year 1767, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

From History of Pittsylvania County, Virginia by Maude Clement
1768 William Lawson among others named to procefsion land from
the mouth of the Pigg river on both sides to the mouth of
Snow Creek to the Ridges. (Patrick County, later). The
following taxable persons are listed as having land procefsioned:
John & Robert Hodges, George Jefferson, Frederick Rives.

In 1767, taxables: Robert Martin, Charles Faris, Richard Bennett,
William Bennett, Joseph Faris, James Faris & James Faris, Jr.,
James Leak, Joseph Leak, Robert Leak, Edmund Hodges, Thomas Michael
Elijah Faris, John Hall, John & William King.

List of John Wilson, 1767; George Lumpkin, sons Robert & George,
John Yates & son John Jr., negroes Bob and Cate.

Robert Worsham, William A. Hodges & William Watson.

1767, List of Theop'l Lacy: Peter Terry, Champ Terry, Bob Terry
& son Joe Terry, William Compton, Daniel Coleman (Cumberland)
David Terry.

Tithables by Thomas Dillard: Jacob Farris, Edmund Hodges,
John Short.

List of Robert Chandler 1767: Elisha Walling, Benjamin & Thomas
Hubbard.

List of John Wimbish 1767: Thomas Wright, William Bailey, Sr.,
William Bailey, Jr., Elisha Wallen Sen., & Joseph Wallen

1767 List of tithables by Archibald Gordon: John Martin, Thomas
Walling, Harmon Critz, Zachariah Cook, George Gibson, Peter Rentf

'd. - First list of tithables, Pittsylvania Co., Va., 1767

able by John Dix 1767: Samuel Harris, James Terry, Robert
ht, John Worsham & Sirius & Joshua Worsham, Thomas Watson
, John Watson, Jr., land of John Watson, Sr., land of --
is; Joseph Dávid, John Constable, Benjamin Neal, constable.

of Hugh Innes 1767: Thomas Hall, William Lansford, Jesse
, William Hall, Jr. & William Hall Sr., Richard Shoat,
) Christopher Shot, (sic, Short?) & Christopher, Jr.
Ferguson, Samuel Walker, William Hodges, Thomas & Austin
t (sic, Short), James Joseph & Peter Rentfro, Joseph Rentfro,
iam Cook, Richard & John Walding.

den Parish, Pittsylvania County, Virginia

ry Book 1767 - 1852, October 10, 1777.

ham, Virginia Courthouse record. On microfilm Reel 71,
inia State Library Archives.

er Roll of Cambden Parish, Oct. 10, 1777, Revolution.

of William Ward

ers: Jeremiah Worsham	William Shelton
John Worsham	Crispin Shelton, Jr.
John Shelton	John Walker
Grispin Shelton	John Short
Moses Faris	David Irby
George Lumpkin, Sr. 21 Sept., 1777	Thomas Faris, Jr.
Samuel Harris	James Irby
David Worsham	John Warren,
Josiah Ferguson	Oct. 4

Marriage Register Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Nov. 27, 1856

John Henry Short & Juliette A. Thurman

Married by Mordacai Hagood

Signer William Short, Father

Henry Thurman, Father

Elizabeth Short, Mother

Lucy Thurman, Mother

Birth Register Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania County

William Henry Short

Born Sept. 4, 1854

John Henry Short father, Julia Ann Short, mother

Marriage Register Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania Co., Line 34, Page 7

William H. Short age 21, single, occupation farmer and

Mary E. Tucker age 22, single,

Dec. 20, 1875 Married by J. G. Bailey

Parents John & Julia Short

John & Sally Tucker

(This is a copy from official record in courthouse)

Birth Register Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania Co., Page 3, Line 1

born April 14, 1853 Mary E. Tucker

Sarah Tucker Mother

John Tucker Father

6. John Henry Short, b 1835 circa died 1881 ante.

Son of William Short & Elizabeth (Walker) Short
of Pittsylvania Co., Va.

n Marriage Register, Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania Co.

n Henry Short & Juliette A. Thurman, Nov. 27, 1856

ner William Short Henry Thurman

Elizabeth Short Lucy Thurman

ried by Mordacai Hagood

ue: 4 sons, 5 daughters, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

William Henry Short, b Sept. 4, 1854 m Mary E. Tucker

Mary Elizabeth Short (Molly) b Jan. 8, 1859 m Wm. E. Dawson

Susan Jane Short, b Aug. 17, 1860 m Robert P. Worsham

Martha A. Short, b Mar. 17, 1862 m Alexander V. Hutcherson

John Thomas Short, b Dec. 17, 1864 m Nancy A. Kelley

Winfree R. Short, b Jan. 29, 1866 m(1)? m(2) May Gooch

Alexander Short, b Mar. 15, 1868 m Virginia Frances Kelley

Matilda E. Short, Dec. 15, 1869 m Amos L. Jones

Cornelia Olive Short, b Jan. 8, 1871 m James P. King

William Henry Short, b Sept. 4, 1854, d Feb. 7, 1944.

son of John Henry Short & Juliette Ann (Thurman) Short
of Pittsylvania County, Va. married Dec. 20, 1875,

Mary Elizabeth Tucker, daughter of John & Sally (Faris)

Tucker of Pittsylvania Co., Va., b April 14, 1853;

d April 8, 1932. Both Wm. H. and Mary E. Short are

buried in Short Cemetery, near Cody, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

ue: 7 children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

1. Letcher Miles Short, b Nov. 8, 1876

m Mary A. Harris

2. Annie Felt Short, b Sept. 21, 1878

m Edward Yeatts

3. Woody Thomas Short, b Feb. 17, 1882

m Homie Layne

m(2) Willie Wilson Ridgeway

4. John Henry Short, b April 13, 1883,

m Lucinda Hodnett

5. Beverly Glass Short, b Oct. 18, 1885

m Jennie Kate Hutcherson

6. Bessie Beryl Short, b March 31, 1888

m Brace Thornton Harris

7. Edgar Franklin Short, b Dec. 4, 1895

m Fannie Kate Neal

6a William Henry Short, b Sept. 4, 1854, died Feb. 7, 1944

(John Henry & Juliette A. (Thurman) Short)

Married (2) Irma Jennings of Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Issue: 1 daughter

8. _____ Short, b 1936 circa Pittsylvania Co., Va.

William Henry Short & wife Irma (Jennings) Short

sold the family home in Pittsylvania County, near Cody,

Va., in 1937 circa and removed to a farm he purchased

near Red Hill, Charlotte County, Va. Here he resided until his death, Feb. 7, 1944.

William Henry Short is buried beside his first wife,

Mary Elizabeth Tucker in the family burial grounds, in

Pittsylvania Co., near Cody (Halifax Co.) on the farm

that he had sold in 1937 circa.

Irma (Jennings) Short, the widow of Wm. H. (Pomp) Short

remarried (2), Sam Francis,

The daughter of Irma Short married _____?

Further information found

Letcher Miles Short, b Nov. 8, 1876 Pittsylvania Co., Va.
died Feb. 10, 1954, age 77, buried Woodmere Memorial Park,
Huntington, West Va., son of William Henry Short and
Mary Elizabeth (Tucker) Short, Pittsylvania Co., Va.
Married Mary Adeline (Molly) Harris 24 Oct., 1902, daughter
of Wm. B. Harris & Elizabeth (Betty) Stone Compton Harris
of Cody, Va., widow of John Compton, Pittsylvania Co., Va.,
killed in Civil War 1861-1865. Letcher & Molly removed to
West Virginia.

ue: 4 children

11 Carl Verner Short, b Apr. 26, 1903

m Lorena Dement

12 Myrtle Elizabeth Short, b Aug. 4, 1904

m I. N. Mulloy

13 Ralph Harris Short, b July 19, 1906

m Helen May Adkins

14 Ray Edward Short, b Oct. 7, 1907

died young, 1908 circa

111 Carl Joseph Short, b 6 June, 1929

died _____? drowned

112 William Robert Short b 1956

age 18 in 1974 - single

12 Myrtle Elizabeth Short, b Aug. 4, 1904

m I. N. Mulloy of Berwick, Maine

(0390) Sept. 2, 1929

Issue: 1 son

121 James Donald Mulloy, b June 23, 1931

Killed in Korean War, 1952 at age 21

13 Ralph Harris Short, b July 19, 1906

m Helen May Adkins

Issue: 2 children

131 Ralph Gary Short, b 22 May, 1938

m Jean Stone

132 Carol Joyce Short, b 22 Sept., 1939

m James Williams

1. Letcher Miles Short & sister, Bessie Beryle Short married sister & brother, Mary P. Harris (Molly) & Brace Thornton Harris.

2. Annie Felt Short, age 16 married Edward Yeatts, age 23, Dec. 27, 1894, Pittsylvania Co., Va. Daughter of William Henry Short & Mary Elizabeth (Tucker) Short of Cody, Va., b Sept. 21, 1878, died Sept. 24, 1922, and son of William Edward Yeatts & wife Mary Ann (Warren) Yeatts of Straightstone, Va., Pittsylvania Co., b Jan. 1, 1878, died May 9, 1949; daughter of Joseph Warren & Paulina (Settler) Warren, his wife.

Issue:

A. Mary Blanche Yeatts, b Dec. 30, 1896,

Mt. Airy, Va., Pittsylvania Co.

B. Percy William Yeatts, b Jan. 26, 1902

Straightstone, Va., Pittsylvania Co.

C. Bertha Panthea Yeatts, b Nov. 19, 1903

Leda, Virginia, Halifax County.

D. Noland Edward Yeatts, b Nov. 11, 1905

Meadville, Va., Halifax County

E. Beulah Lee Yeatts, b Jan. 31, 1908

Riceville, Virginia, Pittsylvania Co.

F. Henry Orville Yeatts, b Sept. 24, 1909

Riceville, Virginia, Pittsylvania Co.

G. Tazewell Randolph Yeatts, b Jan. 18, 1914,

Level Run Va., Pittsylvania Co.

H. Phillips Owen Yeatts, b Jan. 22, 1917

Richmond, Va., Potomac & Marshall Sts.

Henrico County

Mary Blanche Yeatts, b Dec. 30, 1896, died Feb. 17, 1967.

Daughter of Edward & Annie F. (Short) Yeatts, married

William Kirk Roberts May 22, 1921, Washington, D. C.,

son of John & Virginia (Cumber) Roberts of Richmond, Va.

Residence, Richmond, Virginia.

3 children born in Richmond, Virginia

1. Charlotte Roberts, b 1923, died 1923

2. Norma June Roberts, b March 15, 1924 m Gochenour

3. William Donald Roberts, b Nov. 18, 1926

m Lois Ransone

2. Norma June Roberts & Delbert E. Gochenour married

Feb. 9, 1944, son of Mrs. Olivia Gochenour of Richmond,

Virginia.

Issue: 3 daughters, 1 son born in Richmond, Henrico Co., Va.

2a Martha June Gochenour, b July 30, 1945

m Leon E. Piazza

2b Roger Neal Gochenour, b Dec. 16, 1946

died, Dec. 21, 1946

2c Lynne Suzanne Gochenour, b June 15, 1950

2d Patricia Ann Gochenour, b Feb. 31, 1955

died July 30, 1969 buried Oakwood Cemetery

2a Martha June Gochenour & Leon Edward Piazza of

Fairfax County married July 17, 1971, McLean, Va.

3. William Donald Roberts & Lois Ann Ransone, b May 9, 1931
married Oct. 24, 1953, at Highland Park Methodist Church
daughter of Mr. & Mrs. Robert Ransone of Richmond, Va.

Percy William Yates (Yeatts), b Jan. 26, 1902, died
May 12, 1973, interred Alta Mesa Memorial Park, Palo Alto,
California. Son of Edward & Annie F. (Short) Yeatts,
Pittsylvania Co., Virginia.

Married (1) Edytha M. Macy, U. S. N. Nurse of Warren, Ohio
in 1927. Residence Redwood City, Cal., divorced 1950c.

Percy William Yates m (2) Florence Beulah (Bowman) Malon,
widow October 28, 1952 in Reno, Nevada, daughter of
Joseph Herbert Bowman & wife, Florence (Hill) Bowman.

Florence Beulah (Bowman) Malon, born Aug. 1, 1910.

Children: no issue from these two marriages

Percy Wm. Yates was a resident of Redwood City for 45 years prior to his death. He enlisted in the U. S. Navy June 11, 1921. Trained at Great Lakes Naval Training Station, 33 Co., 16 Regiment. He was assigned to Pacific Coast area for active duty. Percy used the old spelling, Yates throughout his life. After the Civil War, 1861 - 1865, his grandfather, Wm. Edward Yeatts (also his bros., David & Thomas) spelled their names Yeatts. Both spellings are correct and are used in Pittsylvania County, Virginia.

Bertha Panthea Yeatts, b 19 Nov. 1903, daughter of Edward & Annie F. Yeatts, of Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Clevie Lee Foust, b 6 June, 1885, d. Aug. 11, 1962, on May 17, 1921 at Columbia, South Carolina, Richland Co., son of Anthony Reeves Foust and Callie Winifred (Grubb) Foust of Portsmouth, Va., originally Pittsylvania Co., Va.

ue:

1. Jack Anthony Foust, b 7 Oct., 1923, Richmond, Va.
at Hygeia Hospital, Adams & Grace Sts. (burned)
Dr. B. L. Phillips, Dr. John Blair attended.
2. William Lee Foust, b 11 Feb., 1925, Charlotte, N. C.
at St. Peter's Hospital, Dr. E. C. Boyette attended
3. Virginia Ann Foust, b 3 Oct., 1928, Charlotte, N. C.
at St. Peter's Hosp., Dr. E. C. Boyette attended

Clevie Lee Foust served in the Home Guard, W. W. I,
Cleveland, Cuyahoga County, Ohio, Grays Armory.
Died 11 Aug. 1962, U. S. Naval Hospital, Flushing, New York.
Buried in Flushing Cemetery, New York.

C. P. F. G. Bertha Panthea Faust, a 308884

Section D, 701 A. A. F. Base Unit

Wright Field, Dayton, Ohio

Enlisted Richmond, Va., Sept. 1943 and discharged

Oct. 21, 1945.

Clevie Lee Foust & Bertha Panthea (Yeatts) Foust

divorced October, 1935, Richmond, Virginia.

1. Jack A. Foust, a graduate of Berryhill High School,
Charlotte, N. C., Mecklenburg Co.; attended the University
of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, 2-1/2 years.

Jack A. Foust enlisted in the Air Cadet program
May 1, 1943. He rejected the opportunity to become either
a bombardier or a navigator and chose instead radio,
ground and air operator and radio instructor. He served
through W. War II and the Korean War. Jack A. Foust
re-enlisted Jan. 12, 1953. Discharged Jan. 18, 1963 as
Staff Sgt. Jack A. Foust, A. F. 34773614.

1. Jack Anthony Foust born Oct. 7, 1923, son of Clevie
L. Foust and Bertha P. (Yeatts) Foust, married
Mary Lou Fenner Oct. 14, 1944, Sioux Falls, S. D.
Born June 23, 1927, daughter of W. H. Fenner & wife,
Mary Lou (Richardson) Fenner of Sioux Falls, S. C.

ue:

- 11 Vickie Ann Foust, born June 20, 1945, Mitchell, S. D.
- 12 Marsha Key Foust, born Jan. 12, 1947, St. Mary's Hospital
Portsmouth, Virginia
- 11 Vickie Ann Foust married Michael James
Sept. 1, 1972, Las Vegas, Nevada. No issue
- 12 Marsha Key Foust enlisted in U. S. Air Force,
1969, Texas. Stationed at Biloxi, Miss., she
married Capt. Charles F. Scott, U. S. Air Force
in 1970. Married by a Catholic Priest, in
Biloxi Miss.

Issue: 1 daughter

- 121 Heather Ann Scott, born Feb. 7, 1971,
Biloxi, Miss.
Capt. Charles F. Scott, fighter pilot was killed,
plane shot down in Thailand, Nov. 27, 1973.
He is buried in Arlington National Cemetery,
Arlington County, Virginia

- 11. Vickie Ann Foust and 12. Marsha Key Foust were reared
in the Catholic faith by their mother, Mary Lou (Fenner)
Foust, who married (2) Robert C. Emerson, U. S. Navy,
1951 circa.

- 1 Jack Anthony Foust m (2) Mary Alice Simmons (Mann), a
divorcee with 2 children, Marshall and Berleata Mann,
on Oct. 13, 1950 at Stevens, Washington.
Divorced, April, 1970.

Issue:

13. Jack Bradley Foust, b 21 Feb., 1952,

Coos Bay, Oregon

14. Mark Byron Foust, b 28 Oct., 1954,

San Antonio, Texas at Brooks Hospital

Died 28 July, 1972, buried at Phoenix, Ariz.

in Greenwood Memorial Park

15. Eric Randall Foust, b 8 Aug., 1957,

San Antonio, Texas at Lackland A. F. Base

Hospital

16. Lance Gavin Foust, b 2 Nov., 1963, Albany

Albany, Oregon

17. Troy Scott Foust, b Nov. 10, 1968,

Phoenix, Arizona

1. Jack Anthony Foust & Mary Alice Foust divorced in
April, 1970.

Mary Alice Simmons (Mann) Foust married(3) Rhees Smith
of Phoenix, Arizona in 1970.

13. Jack Bradley Foust m Barbara Woods 14 May, 1972,

at Phoenix, Arizona. Residence, Phoenix, Arizona.

1. Jack Anthony Foust, m (3) Beverley A. Young of Ohio on
May 29, 1971 in Payson, Arizona.

Residence, Phoenix, Arizona.

Issue:

18. James Steven Young Foust, b 30 Nov., 1971,

in Memorial Hospital, Phoenix, Arizona, Maricope Co.

19. Terrain Seair Foust, b 7 Nov. 1973,

Phoenix, Arizona, Maricope County.

William Lee Foust, b Feb. 11, 1925 (son of Clevie Lee and Bertha Panthea Foust) Married Barbara Jean Hilliard, daughter of Ernest Lee & Grace Irene (Johnson) Hilliard on April 7, 1949, Pratt, Kansas.

e: One son

21. Lawrence Lee Foust, b April 22, 1953,

Houston, Texas at St. Luke's Hospital

Col. Wm. Lee Foust, U. S. A. F., a career officer, now retired as of Dec. 31, 1972. Residence, Mount Vernon area, a suburb of Alexandria, Virginia

William Lee Foust, a graduate of Berryhill High School, Charlotte, N. C., Mecklenburg Co. He entered the Aviation Cadet Program after attending N. C. State College 2 years on April 1, 1943; commissioned 2nd Lieutenant, awarded his wings in 1944. He served as a pilot during W. W. II, and the Korean war. In 1957 Lt. Foust was promoted to Captain. He received B. A. and Master's degrees from George Washington University, Washington, D. C. After graduating from the Air War College at the Air University, Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama. Colonel Foust served in Viet Nam for 2 years prior to November, 1968; Dec. 1968 he completed his combat tour in Viet Nam, where he was awarded the Air Medal, U. S. A. F., and transferred to the Pentagon, Washington, D. C.

21. Lawrence Lee Foust, graduate of Duke University
May, 1975.

Hilliard Excursus

1. Horace H. Johnson, b ____ died 195_ c Witchita, Kansas
Married Maude _____ deceased
Married secondly Estelle E. Collins - died 1954 circa
122 Estelle St., Witchita, Kansas

No Issue

Issue of Horace H. Johnson & wife, Maude (-) Johnson

- A. Blanche Johnson, b ____ Kansas
- B. Grace Irene Johnson, b _____ Kansas, m Ernest Hilliard
- C. Mildred Johnson, b _____ Kansas
- D. Howard Johnson, b _____ Kansas

- B. Grace Irene Johnson, married Ernest Lee Hilliard
_____ Residence, Pratt, Kansas

Issue: 4 children

1. "Bus" _____ Hilliard, b ____ Kansas,
m Laverne _____ Residence _____

Issue: 1a Linda, 1b Diana, 1c Carol Hilliard

2. Barbara Jean Hilliard, b 2 Aug. 1924, Pratt, Kansas
m William Lee Foust

3. Kenny Hilliard, b ____ Pratt, Kansas
m Leola _____

Issue: 3 children

3a Carol, 3b Terry (son), 3c female

Kenny Hilliard married (2) Dixie _____

Issue: none

4. Lawrence Lee Hilliard, b 1932 circa, Pratt, Kansas
m Deanna (Dee) Piper, 1962 circa.

Issue: one daughter

4a Barbara Lynn Hilliard, b 1966 circa

2. Barbara Jean Hilliard & William Lee Foust
married April 7, 1949, Pratt, Kansas

Issue: One son

2a Lawrence Lee Foust, b 22 April, 1953 at
Houston, Texas in St. Luke's Hospital

rd & Annie F. (Short) Yeatts, - Continued

Virginia Ann Foust, b Oct. 3, 1928, Charlotte, N. C.
Mecklenburg Co.; daughter of Clevie & Bertha (Yeatts)
Foust. Married Dec. 25, 1950 in Fort Wayne, Ind.
Methodist Church, Robert Frederick McDermott of New York,
Fort Wayne, Ind. Virginia Ann Foust was a graduate of
Berryhill High School, Mecklenburg Co., N. C.; Wingate
Junior College, Monroe, N. C.; attended 1-1/2 years at
the University of N. C. at Chapel Hill, N. C.

e: Two children

31. John Robert McDermott, b Oct. 26, 1952,
Fort Wayne, Indiana

32. Stephanie Lee McDermott, b June 1, 1958,
Flushing, New York

31. John McDermott was graduated at Penn. State College
Pennsylvania Class, 1974.

32. Stephanie Lee McDermott is a High School senior

GENERAL
OF THE CHURCH OF CHRIST
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

3. Robert Frederick McDermott, b Jan. 7, 1914, Whitestone, N. Y., son of John & Winnifred (Hagerty) McDermott, died Oct. 3, 1963, buried in Flushing Cemetery, Long Island New York.

Issue of John & Winnifred (Hagerty) McDermott

- a. Dorothy McDermott, m Theodore (Ted) Giannini
- b. John (Jack) McDermott, m(1) Clara (2) Signe _____
- c. Franklin (Frank) McDermott, m Ethel _____
- d. Emily Lillian McDermott, m James (Jim) Belanger
- e. George Melton McDermott, m Ruth _____
- f. Robert Frederick McDermott, b Jan. 7, 1914 m(1) _____?
Married (2) Virginia Ann Foust Dec. 25, 1950
 - f1. William P. McDermott, m Dorothy McGuire
 - f2. James (Buddy) McDermott, m Teddy _____?

- D. Noland Edward Yeatts, b Nov. 11, 1908, married Eleanor Collins, daughter of John Collins & wife of Richmond, Va. in 1929 circa. Divorced. No issue.

Noland Edward Yeatts married(2) Frances Houston, daughter of Mr. & Mrs. Houston of Richmond in 1939 circa.

A nurse at Grace Hospital, Richmond, Virginia

Divorced, 1946 circa. No issue

Noland Edward Yeatts married(3) M. Ethel (Fowler) Lindsay, a widow without children, 17 April, 1952, in St. Benedicts Chapel, Richmond, Virginia. Reside in Richmond, Virginia.

S/Sgt. Nolan E. Yeatts, 383672 U. S. Marine Corps
"C" Co., Replacement Ba. T. C. Marianas Area,
F. M. F. Pacific
c/o F. P. O. San Francisco, Calif.
Nolan E. Yeatts, veteran of W. W. II

Beulah Lee Yeatts, b Jan. 31, 1908, Riceville, Virginia
Pittsylvania Co. Died age 20, Sept. 29, 1928, at
St. Peter's Hospital, Charlotte, N. C.
Interred at Oaklawn Cemetery, in Grave #242,
Charlotte, N. C. Single

Beulah was daughter of Edward & Annie F. Yeatts of
Pittsylvania Co., Virginia.

Henry Orville Yeatts, born Sept. 24, 1909
Son of Edward & Annie F. (Short) Yeatts, Pittsylvania Co.,
Va., married Katherine Lawson, April 19, 1931, b May 17,
1910 Halifax Co., Va., daughter of Louis P. Lawson, Sr.,
and Nancy Jane (Blackburn) Lawson. Betty (Nichols) Lawson(2)
her stepmother.

He: 5 children born in Halifax County, Va.

1. Charlotte Eloise Yeatts b Feb. 25, 1933

m Letcher H. Martin, Sr.

2. Doris Annie Yeatts, b June 1934

m Richard A. Satterfield

3. Roger Henry Yeatts, b Aug. 28, 1935

m Judy Loftis

4. Iva Marie Yeatts, b March 16, 1937

m Percy O. Moore

5. Roy Lee Yeatts, b Mar. 24, 1940

m Patsy Orene Beverley

6. Charlotte Eloise Yeatts, b Feb. 25, 1933

Married Letcher Hunter Martin, Sr., 1950, Halifax, Va.

She was daughter of Henry Orville Yeatts & Katherine
(Lawson) Yeatts of Halifax Co., Va.

Issue: 5 children, born in Halifax Co., Virginia

11. Ronald Thomas Martin, b Mar. 14, 1951

m Linda J. Cranford

12. Letcher Hunter Martin, Jr., b Oct. 15, 1952

m Jeraldine Thompson

13. Charlotte Marie Martin, b July 9, 1956

14. Jennie Lee Martin, b Sept. 17, 1959

15. Tammy Lynn Martin, b Aug. 19, 1965

11. Ronald Thomas Martin, b Mar. 14, 1951, son of

Letcher H. Martin, Sr. & Charlotte Eloise Martin

m Linda Jane Cranford Oct. 15, 1971, daughter of

Louis Cranford and wife of South Boston, where they

were married by Rev. Baylor Hilliard, Rev. W. Crosby

in Bethel Baptist Church.

Issue:

11a Lysa Lynett Martin, b Aug. 6, 1972, Halifax Co., Va.

born in Halifax Community Hospital

12. Letcher Hunter Martin, Jr., b Oct. 15, 1952, son of

L. H. Martin, Sr., & Charlotte Eloise (Yeatts) Martin,

married Sept. 10, 1971, Jeraldine Thompson at United

Church of Crist, South Boston, Va., daughter of
Earnest W. Thompson & wife of South Boston, Va.
Reside in Halifax County, Va.

P. F. C. E3 . Letcher Hunter Martin, Jr.

18th Airborne Unit, 1st 25th F. A., A Battery

Entered U. S. A. Service July 31, 1972.

Discharge due July, 1975.

Doris Annie Yeatts b June, 1934, daughter of Henry O. Yeatts
and Katherine (Lawson) Yeatts, married May 18, 1955

Richard Allen Satterfield. Reside in Halifax Co., Va.

Richard A. Satterfield is a veteran of the U. S. Navy,
having served in Iceland and elsewhere, 1959 circa.

e: 1 son and 1 daughter

21. Barbara Gale Satterfield, b Jan. 12, 1956

22. Clarence Eugene Satterfield, b Jan. 13, 1957,

Died Mon. Feb. 3, 1975, Halifax Co., Va.

Roger Henry Yeatts, b Aug. 28, 1935, son of Henry Orville
Yeatts and Katherine (Lawson) Yeatts of Halifax Co., Va.
Married Feb. 21, 1965 Judy Loftis of Halifax County, Va.,
daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Loftis.

e:

31. Valerie Lynn Yeatts, b Oct. 1, 1969, Halifax Co., Va.

32. Christopher Scott Yeatts, b Dec. 1, 1971, Halifax Co., Va.

Roger Henry Yeatts, a veteran of the U. S. Army. Entered
armed service Sept. 16, 1958; 13 months service in Korea,
honorably discharged Aug. 15, 1960, Corporal E4 rating

4. Iva Marie Yeatts, b Mar. 16, 1937, daughter of Henry O. Yeatts and Katherine (Lawson) Yeatts, married Percy O. Moore both of Halifax Co., Va. _____ 1955, Dec. 2.

Issue: 1 son, 1 daughter

41. Katherine Moore, b Dec. 9, 1957
42. David Moore, b April 23, 1960

5. Roy Lee Yeatts, b March 24, 1940, son of Henry O. Yeatts and Katherine (Lawson) Yeatts, married Patsy Orene Beverley Aug. 12, 1961, Halifax Co., Va., daughter of Mr. & Mrs. Beverley of Halifax Co., Virginia.

Issue: 2 sons

51. Dewey Lee Yeatts, b Feb. 4, 1968, Halifax Co., Va.
52. Kevin Henry Yeatts, b Oct. 3, 1970, Halifax Co., Va.

Roy Lee Yeatts, a veteran of U. S. A. served in the Army from Aug. 1963 to Aug., 1965. Foreign service 13 months in Korea.

- G. Tazewell Randolph Yeatts, b Jan. 18, 1914, son of Edward and Annie F. (Short) Yeatts, married Dec. 10, 1935 Grace Lee Simmons, daughter of Thomas H. Simmons & wife, Ada (Timberlake). Reside in Richmond, Virginia
- Grace (Simmons) Yeatts, b January 29, 1916.
- Tazewell Randolph Yeatts died Aug. 26, 1969. He was a veteran of W. W. II, U. S. M. C., Overseas Pacific service.

ue:

1. Carolyn Lee Yeatts, b Dec. 28, 1937, Richmond, Va.
Gordon Thomas Edwards married Carolyn Lee Yeatts
25 October 1958, in Northminster Baptist Church,
Richmond, Virginia

Issue:

11. Bryan Randolph Edwards, b Nov. 7, 1962, Richmond, Va.
12. Pamela Lynne Edwards, b May 2, 1968, Richmond, Va.

Charles W. Harris, Jr., widower, married(2) Grace Lee Yeatts,
widow, Oct. 31, 1971, in First Baptist Church, at Richmond,
Virginia. Reside in Richmond, Virginia

Phillips Owen Yeatts, b Jan. 22, 1917, Potomac and Marshall
ts., Richmond, Va., son of Edward and Annie F. (Short) Yeatts.
Died Aug. 3, 1973.

Phillips Owen Yeatts was never married; he was a member of
the Home Guard in Richmond when W. W. II started Dec. 7, 1941.
Assigned to the 29th Division, trained as a rifleman, infantry,
he served in the D-Day invasion of France 6th June, 1944.
Reported missing in action, July 21, 1944, he was wounded,
captured by the Germans and hospitalized with their wounded.
Later, Phillips O. Yeatts was flown to England and the U.S.A.,
where, as a veteran, he had received treatment over the years
from the U. S. Veterans' Hospital, Salem, Virginia.

P.F.C. Phillips Owen Yeatts, 33044808

Co. D. 32 Bn. 8th Regiment

A. G. F. R. #1, Maryland, Fort George S. Meade

(Above last address before leaving for England, 1944)

Social Security no 231-14-0642, Va. #04991226

Phillips O. Yeatts was awarded three medals, among them the Purple Heart, a French medal, an American Regimental and the Good Conduct medal. All have disappeared. A framed citation, signed by President Nixon was received by Henry O. Yeatts, of Halifax Co., Va., on the occasion of the death of Phillips O. Yeatts, on Aug. 3, 1973. Roanoke, Va., buried in Halifax Memorial Gardens, South Boston, Virginia.

Woody T. Short family

3. Woody Thomas Short, b Feb. 17, 1882, died Nov. 21, 1958, Pittsylvania Co., Va., son of William Henry & Mary Elizabeth (Tucker) Short of Pittsylvania Co., Va. Married(1) Homie E. Layne of Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Issue:

- A. Pearl Short, b 1898 circa, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

m Davis

- B. Ollie (or Olive) Short, b 1899 circa, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

- C. Mary Short, b 1902 circa, died young.

- A. Pearl Short married William (Willie) Davis 1918 circa, of Straightstone, Va., Pittsylvania Co.

Issue: The children were born at Straightstone, Va.

- a1. Ruby Davis, b 1919 circa

- a2. Mary Davis, b 1920 circa

- a3. _____ Davis, b 1923 circa

Pearl & William Davis removed to Northern Virginia and later to another state unknown.

Ollie (Olive) Short married S. J. Trent of Phoenix, Va., Campbell County and place of residence.

e: 1 daughter, probably others unknown

bl. Lucy Trent, b 19___, Married Ray Cole of Danville, Va.

Woody Thomas Short, b Feb. 17, 1882; died Nov. 21, 1958, age 76; buried in W. H. Short family cemetery, Pittsylvania County, Va. Married(2) Willie Wilson Ridgeway, Dec. 28, 1909 of Pittsylvania Co., Va.

e: 11 children born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

A. Hubert Woody Short, b Oct. 1, 1910

B. Gilbert Wilson Short, b Oct. 15, 1912

C. Irene Stella Short, b April 23, 1914

D. Iva Ethel Short, b July 19, 1916

E. Hessie Olivian Short, b July 27, 1918

F. Hazel Bessie Short, b July 22, 1920, died, 1956

G. Russell Franklin Short, b August 22, 1924

H. Ronald Owen Short, b Sept. 2, 1926, died, 1966

I. Mozelle Short, b ___1922, died age 11 in 1933.

J. Zella Jewel Short, b _____ 1928

K. Rufus Willis Short, b April 23, 1932

Hubert Woody Short, b Oct. 1, 1910, m Ellie Powell

e: 1 daughter, Thelma Short, b ___? m _____ Stevens

Issue: one child, name and sex not known

B. Gilbert Wilson Short, m Cecil Waller

Issue 8 children

- b1. Eugene Short, married ____? - Issue, 1 child
- b2. Ryland Short, married ____? - Issue, two children
- b3. Wayne Short, married ____? - Issue, three children
- b4. Linda Short, married ____? - Issue, two children
- b5. Garnett Short, married ____? - Issue, none
- b6. Phillip Short, married ____? - Issue, none
- b7. Bobby(Robert) Short, single
- b8. Betty Short, single

C. Irene Stella Short, b Apr. 23, 1914, married, 1941,
Arnie E. Cox

Issue: 4 children

- c1. Alice Stella Cox, b Jan. 12, 1942
- c2. Darryl Joseph Cox, b May 1, 1947
- c3. Phyllis Jean Cox, b Aug. 19, 1948
- c4. Robyn Lynn Cox, b Oct. 8, 1961

c1. Alice Stella Cox married David Wooten ____?

Issue: 11. Joseph David Wooten, b 1972

c2. Darryl Joseph Cox, married Cathy Hendrickson ____?

Issue: 21. Cherri Amanda Cox, b Mar. 1, 1973

c3. Phyllis Jean Cox, married Jerry Matherley ____?

Issue: 31. Jennifer Elizabeth Matherley, b June 8, 1971.

Iva Ethel Short, b July 19, 1916, married Frank Thornton,
died 1933. Issue: 1 son
d1. Stafford Earl Thornton, b 1933, m _____?
Issue: 2 children, names unknown

Iva Ethel (Short) Thornton m (2) Paul Johnson Swift
Issue: d2. Linda Swift
d3. Adell Swift

Linda Swift m Ray Deal
Issue: 21. Joy Lee Deal 22. Paul Deal

Adell Swift married Clifford Fuqua _____?
Issue

Hessie Olivian Short, b July 27, 1918, m Joe Oakes _____?
Pittsylvania Co., Va.
Issue: Three children

e1. Josephine Irene Oakes,
e2. Donald Oakes
e3. Karen Oakes
Josephine Irene Oakes married Jimmie Kreger
Issue: 2 children, names unknown

Josephine Irene (Oakes) Kreger m (2) Whitlow _____?
Issue: one child, name unknown

Donald Oakes, married _____,? _____?
Issue: 2 children, names not known

Hazel Bessie Short, b July 22, 1920, married
Clarence Porterfield, 1941. She died 1956
Issue:

G. Russel Franklin Short, born Aug. 22, 1924, married
Virginia Davas ____?

Issue: 9 children

g1. Frank Short, b? Married ____? no issue.

g2. Theresa Short

g3. Audrey Short

g4. Phyllis Short

g5. Carlin Short

g6. Kathy Short

g7. Ann Short

g8. Jerry Short

g9. Kelly Short

H. Ronald Owen Short, b 2 Sept. 1926, married Barbara Tuck __?

Issue: 4 children; (Ronald O. Short died 1966).

h1. Ronnie Dean Short, b__? Married__? no issue

h2. Rhonda Short, b__? Married - not known -

Issue: 21. Rhonda Short__? sons 2, names unknown

h3. Michel Short, born ? Married__? no issue

h4. Mark Short, born? single.

I. Mozelle Short, born 1922, died 1933, age 11.

J. Zello Jewel Short, b 1928, Pittsylvania Co., Va.,
married Chester Compton__?

Issue: 1 child,

j1. Judy Compton

J. Zello Jewel (Short) Compton married(2) Austin Risner__?

Issue: 4 children

j2. Nancy Risner

j3. Thomas Kisner

j4. name unknown

j5. name unknown

j1. Judy Compton married ____? name?

Issue: one child, name unknown

Rufus Willis Short, b Apr. 23, 1932, married Patricia Roach

sue:

k1. Lisa Short

k2. Denise Short

John Henry Short, born April 12, 1883, son of William Henry & Mary Elizabeth (Tucker) Short of Cody, Pittsylvania Co., Virginia.

Married Lucinda (Lulu) Hodnett, 1909 of Riceville, Va.,

died 1962. *See page 296*

John Henry Short removed to Ontario, Canada in 1929. In 1930 his family followed. Seven years later John & Lucinda Short returned to Riceville, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Their children, three, were born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

A. Mary Eliza Short, b June 7, 1910

B. Thomas Henry Short, b Feb. ____ 1912

C. Bessie Kathleen Short, b April 12, 1914

Mary Eliza Short married Edward Crandall of Hamilton,

Ontario, Canada. Reside at ~~57 St. George St., Brantford,~~

Ontario, Canada.

*Suite 919, 801 Upper Gage Ave.,
Hamilton, Ontario, Canada*

sue: 2 children

a1. Linda Crandall

a2. Dale Crandall

B. Henry Thomas Short married Sadie Beatrice Gibson.

Issue: one son. Reside Niagara Falls, New York.

b3 Paul Short, b 1938 married *Joyce*

Issue: Five children, Reside in Niagara Falls, Canada,
Ontario. *See page 296 for family*

C. Bessie Kathleen Short married Allen LaVerne Lloyd,
January 28, 1927 of Vittorio, Ontario, Canada.
Reside at Paris, Ontario Canada. R R 3.

Issue: one daughter

c4. Mary Virginia Lloyd, b April 24, 1938
married Thomas Hammond Drayson, June 28, 1958
of Villa Nova, Ontario, Canada

Issue:

c41. Robert Scott Drayson, b June 8, 1959

c42. Susan Kathleen Drayson, b Dec. 8, 1964

5. Beverley Glass Short, Sr., Born Oct. 18, 1885, son of
William Henry & Mary Elizabeth (Tucker) Short of
Pittsylvania Co., Va. Married Jennie Kate Hutcherson,
1908 circa, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

After 1933, removed to Brookneal, Va., Campbell County.

Jennie Kate Hutcherson, born Nov. 18, 1885

Jennie Kate (Hutcherson) Short dies Oct. 10, 1964.

Beverley Glass Short died July 7, 1972. Both are buried
in Methodist Church Cemetery at Brookneal, Virginia

e: ten children, born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

- A. William Bryan Short, born Nov. 1, 1909
Married Bertha Minnix. Reside Rome, Georgia.
- B. Helen Esta Short, born April 23, 1911
Married Herbert H. Burnette. Reside Eden, N. C.
- C. Mary Lucille Short, born Sept. 26, 1912
Married A. W. Fitch, Mebane, N. C. - residence
Mary Lucille (Short) Fitch died July 3, 1973 in
auto accident, a native of Campbell Co., Va., had
been a nurse at Mebane Clinic for 30 years.
Surviving are husband, W. A. Fitch; daughter,
Mrs. Carolyn Marina of Sudbury, Mass.
- D. Giles Jesse Short, born October 2, 1914
Married Martha Ingram. Reside Gastonia, N. C.
- E. Ruth Felt Short, born Dec. 4, 1916
Married E. P. Montgomery, Buchanan, Va. - Reside
- F. Mabel Blanche Short, born Sept. 6, 1918
Married Arthur Moyer (died ___?)
- G. Catherine Elizabeth Short, born Oct. 3, 1920
Married James Evans, Naruna, Va. - Reside
- H. Charles Eugene (Richard) Short, born May 27, 1923
Married Frances Meriot. Reside Sibley, Florida.
- I. Augusta June Short, born Feb. 19, 1926
Married Reginald Phelps. Reside Lynchburg, Va.
- J. Beverly Glass Short, born Nov. 14, 1930
died Oct. 20, 1931

A. William Bryan Short, born Nov. 1, 1909, married
Bertha Minnix, reside Rome, Ga.

Issue:

a1. Barbara Short, married Howard Moon.

Issue: 2 children.

B. Helen Esta Short, born Apr. 23, 1911, married Herbert
H. Burnette, reside in Eden, N. C.

Issue: one daughter

b1. Marie Burnette, b _____? Single

C. Mary Lucille Short, born Sept. 6, 1912, married A. W. Fitch

Issue: one daughter

c1. Carolyn Fitch, born ? Married Marina, Sudsbury, Mass.

Issue: two daughters

Mary Lucilee Short Fitch died July 3, 1973, Mebane, N. C.

D. Giles Jesse Short, b. Oct. 2, 1914, M Martha Ingram,
reside Gastonia, N. C. No issue

E. Ruth Felt Short, born Dec. 4, 1916, married E. P. Montgomery
of Buchanan, Va.

Issue: 6 children

e1. John Montgomery, married Carolyn ____?

issue: 2 children

e2. Sylvia Montgomery, married Willard Flore

issue: 1 son

e3. Phyllis Montgomery, married Warren Wertz

issue: 1 daughter

e4. Everette Montgomery, m ____?

issue: 1 daughter

e5. Kay Montgomery, m ____?

issue: 1 daughter

e6. Vickie Joe Montgomery, m?

Mabel Blanche Short, b Sept. 6, 1918, daughter of
Beverly G. & Jennie Kate Short of Brookneal, Va.,
Campbell Co. Married Arthur Moyer - ? deceased.

e: 3 children

f1. Teresa Moyer, married Yeatts ____?

issue: 3 sons (names not known)

f2. Linda Moyer, married - ?

issue: 1 daughter

Mabel Blanch Moyer ~~remarried.~~ ~~No issue~~

Catherine Elizabeth Short, b Oct. 3, 1920, married
James Evans of Naruna, Virginia, Campbell Co. _ ?

e: 2 sons

g1. (Jimmie) James Evans, m - ?

issue: 1 son

g2. John Evans, married - ? no issue

Charles Eugene (Richard) Short, b. May 27, 1923, married
Frances Merriott. Residence, Chipley, Florida. No issue.

Augusta June Short, b Feb. 19, 1926, married Reginald Phelps,
Lynchburg, Virginia.

e:

il. Brenda Phelps, m Wm. Johnson

issue: 2 daughters

- J. Beverly Glass Short Jr., b Nov. 14, 1930
died October 20, 1931, buried in Short Cemetery.
6. Bessie Beryle Short, b Mar. 31, 1888; died Jan. 18, 1909
buried in Harris Cemetery, Cody, Virginia.
Daughter of William Henry & Mary Elizabeth (Tucker) Short.
Married 1907 c. Brace Thornton Harris, son of William B.
and Elizabeth Prudence (Betty) Stone Compton Harris of
Cody, Virginia, Halifax Co. John Compton husband of
Elizabeth Stone was killed in the Civil War, 1861-1864.
Brace Harris b Jan. 8, 1885; d Dec. 9, 1956.
Issue of Brace & Bessie B. (Short) Harris, born in Halifax Co.
61. Reggie Ray Harris, b Nov. 25, 1908; died July 1, 1949
June 2, 1934, married Ruby Rudder of Halifax Co.
They removed to Michigan state.
Issue: 1 son, born in Michigan, Wayne County.
611. Ray Don Harris, b Sept. 16, 1937
married Carol ____ Sept. 23, 1961; b Jan. 2, 1940
Issue of Ray Don & Carol Harris,
Residence - California
- 611a. Nathan Scott Harris, b Sept. 13, 1963
611b. Jeffrey Allen Harris, b Nov. 27, 1965
611c. John David Harris, b Oct. 23, 1967
The above children were born in Los Angeles, Calif.
61. Reggie Ray Harris died July 1, 1949 at Terrill, Texas
in an automobile accident. Residence, California.
Buried in Rudder Family Cemetery, Halifax Co., Va.

Brace Thornton Harris, widower of Bessie Beryle (Short) Harris, married(2) Lucy Waller, daughter of Christopher William Waller, b May 20, 1840; d Dec. 30, 1891, and Sarah Powers, b Nov. 12, 1837, died July 26, 1903. Lucy born June 24, 1885; died June 3, 1961. Married Brace Thornton Harris March 3, 1912.

Issue: 10 children, born in Virginia.

62. Edna Earl Harris, b ? m Perrow Dews

Issue: 2 sons

63. Annie Elizabeth Harris, b ? m Saunders White

Issue: 1 son

64. Brace Thornton, Jr., died at age 18

65. Ronnie Augusta Harris, b ? m Mary Thrash

Issue: 2 daughters

66. Irving Lacy Harris, b ? m(1) Jane Witham

m(2) Margaret Haley

Issue: (1) 1 son

(2) 1 daughter

67. William Christopher Harris, b? m Janie Nash

Issue: 3 sons

68. Marie Matilda Harris, b ? m Hubert Guthrie

Issue: 2 daughters

69. Emil Rupert Harris, b Oct. 17, 1924, m Carolyn Jordan

Issue: 2 sons

Carolyn Jordan's mother, Beatrice Yeatts was daughter of William E. Yeatts, who married Tiny W. Hardy, Chatham C. H. July 2, 1893, Parents Stephen H. & M. E. Yeatts, Pittsylvania Co., Virginia

610. Ruth Geraldine Harris, b Sept. 12, 1926, married

Thomas F. Mitchell, Sept. 13, 1947.

Issue: 1 son, 2 daughters

611. Lena Magdaline Harris, b ? m Raleigh Conner

Issue: 1 daughter (decd), b?

7. Edgar Franklin Short, Sr., b Dec. 4, 1895; Died Mar. 12, 1972
married Fannie Kate Neal, July 7, 1911. Pittsylvania Co., Va

Son of William Henry Short & wife, Mary E. (Tucker) Short of
Cody, Virginia. Fannie Kate Neal, b 19, 1896,
Pittsylvania Co., Virginia

Issue:

A. Mary Louise Short, b Mar. 30, 1913, Cody, Va. Pittsylvania

B. Axai Owen Short, b 8/23/14, Cody, Va., Pittsylvania Co.

C. Marguerite Wilson Short, b 8/1/1916

D. Curtis Lee Short, b 10/30/17

E. Woodrow Foch Short, 10/13/1918

F. Eula May Short, b 10/20/20

G. Merle E. Short, b 4/10/24

H. Edgar Franklin Short, b 11/20/1931

I. Dorothy Marie Short, b 3/10/34

J. Shirley Ann Short, b 5/31/36

K. Rita Gail Short, b 2/12/41

- A. Mary Louise Short, married Frederick Raymond Stevens, 1913,
son of George Edward and wife, Emma (Slate) Stevens, of
Republican Grove, Va., Halifax Co. Mary Lousie Short,
daughter of Edgar F. Short & wife, Fannie Kate (Neal) Short.

- :
1. Jeanette LaVerne Stevens, b 9/15/34,
Altavista, Va., Campbell Co.
Married 8/23/53, Ronald Lee Knickerbocker, at
Newport News, Va., son of Matthew & Julia
(Whitmore) Knickerbocker of Richmond, Va.

Issue:

11. Gary Nelson Knickerbocker, 9/20/54
12. Steven Ross Knickerbocker, 1/10/56

ia Owen Short, b 8/23/1914, married William Randolph
Moon, son of Luther A & Grace (Moon) Moon of Long
Island, Va., Pittsylvania Co.

- :
1. Gwendolyn Fay Moon, b 2/28/42, Lynchburg, Va.
2. Dwight Rudolph Moon, b 6/14/45, Lynchburg, Va.
3. Rhonda June Moon, b 10/30/51, Lynchburg, Va.

Marguerite Wilson Short, b 8/1/1916, daughter of
Edgar F. Short & wife, Fannie Kate (Neal) Short, of
Pittsylvania Co., Virginia. Married 1938, Henry
Clyde Arendall, son of James Herbert & Mamie Letticia
(Atkinson) Arendall of Halifax, Virginia, Halifax Co.

- :
1. Betty Lou Arendall, b 8/20/38, Halifax, Va.
2. Nancy Jane Arendall, b 11/24/40, So. Boston, Va.
Halifax, Co.
3. Lettie Carolyn Arendall, b 12/9/42, Lynchburg, Va.

1. Betty Lou Arendall, b 8/20/38, married Robert Thomas Andrews on 2/17/56, son of Lionel F. & Virginia (Farris) Andrews of Gladys, Va., Campbell Co.

Issue:

11. Cynthia Lynn Andrews, b 2/6/57, Lynchburg, Va.
 12. Michael Scott Andrews, b 8/12/58, Lynchburg, Va.
 13. Judith Aileen Andrews, b 2/11/60, Lynchburg, Va.
-
1. Betty Arendall Andrews, divorced from Robert Thomas Andrews May, 1968. Betty Arendall Andrews married(2) William Lawson Canada, Jr., 11/22/69, son of William Lawson & Kathryn (Hicks) Canada of Lunchburg, Va. No issue.
 1. Betty Arendall (Andrews) Canada was divorced from William Lawson Canada, Jr., 9/13/72.
 2. Nancy Jane Arendall, b 11/24/40 married Henry Michael Podmenik in 1961, New York, son of Henry & Ruth Podmenik of Clearfield, Pennsylvania

Issue:

21. Holly Ann Podmenik, b 3/7/62, Governor's Island, Fort Jay, N. Y.
 22. Wendy Jo Podmenik, b 8/27/69, Lynchburg, Va.
 23. Christy Ruth Podmenik, b 7/1/71, Staten Island, Fort Wadsworth, N. Y.
-
3. Lettie Carolyn Arendall, b 12/9/42 married 1960, at Chesterfield South Carolina, to Darrell W. Rawlings, Jr., son of Darrell & Fannie (Stokes) Rawlings, Sr., of Lynchburg, Virginia.

e:

31. Suzanne Hope Rawlings, b 12/7/60, Lynchburg, Va.

32. Suzette Faith Rawlings, b 12/17/63, Tampa, Florida

Curtis Lee Short, b 10/30/17; Died 10/31/17 in infancy.

Woodrow Foch Short, b 10/13/18. Married 1942 to Lois

Inez Martin, daughter of Charles Edward and Mary (Jones)

Martin of Clarkton, Va.

e:

1. Kenneth Edward Short, b 5/16/43, Clarkton, Va.

2. Woody Franklin Short, b 8/30/45, Clarkton, Va.

Kenneth Edward Short married 1959, Vivian Martin,

daughter of Albert & Pearl (Wright) Martin.

Issue:

11. Rhonda Inez Short

12. Barbara Pearl Short

13. Kenneth Short

14. Ronnie Short

15. Judy Short

16. Sandra Short

Woody Franklin Short, married 1962, Annie Irby

Issue:

21. Woody Franklin Short, Jr.

22. Mark Allen Short

Lois Inez (Martin) Short, wife of Woodrow F. Short

died 9/16/58.

F. Eula May Short, b 10/20/20, married Julian Rison Shelton, son of Daniel & Maude (Mayhew) Shelton of Renan, Va., Pittsylvania Co.

Issue:

1. Julian Rison Shelton, Jr., b 12/16/44
2. Donald Brent Shelton, b 10/9/46

Donald Brent Shelton married Ozelle Compton ?, daughter of Harry & Sally (Dawson) Compton, of Pittsylvania Co. No issue

G. Merle E. Short, 4/10/24 born, married 1943, Eugene L. Mayhew, son of W. Coleman & Laura (Shelton) Mayhew of Gretna, Va., Pittsylvania Co. No issue

H. Edgar Franklin Short, Jr., b 11/20/31, married 1953 to Janie Marie Singleton, daughter of James Monroe and Janie (Dunn) Singleton of Naruna, Va., Campbell Co.

Issue:

1. Darryl Franklin Short, b 11/16/53
2. Janice Yvonne Short, b 12/27/55
3. Karen Marie Short, b 1/21/58
4. Michelle Lynn Short, b 5/21/63

I. Dorothy Marie Short, b 3/10/34, married 1952, John Lewis Elliott at Johnstown, Pennsylvania, son of John F. & Margaret (Llewellyn) Elliott of Johnstown, Pa.

Issue:

1. Kathy Denise Elliott, b 10/19/53
- In June, 1968, John L. & Dorothy (Short) Elliott adopted

2. John's nephew, Keith Edward Goldberg, b 8/3/26.

Keith, son of John's sister, Mrs. Lois (Elliott)
Goldberg of Johnstown, Pa.

Shirley Ann Short, b 5/31/36, married 1957, Frederick
L. Pederson of Johnstown, Pa., son of John J. & Ethel
(Love) Pederson of Pa.

e:

1. Jone Lynette Pederson, b 8/25/58, Johnstown, Pa.

2. Tamara Lee Pederson, b 8/29/59, Cleveland, Ohio

Shirley (Short) Pederson died Sept., 1960, age 24.

Rita Gail Short, b 2/12/41, married 1958 in Kansas State
to Gary David Livingston of Pennsylvania.

e:

1. Pamela Fay Livingston, b 10/3/58 at Fort Riley, Kansas

2. Cheryl Ann Livingston, b 8/22/63, Mt. Savage, Maryland

3. Gary Duane Livingston, b 10/25/66, state of Maryland

Mary Elizabeth Short, b 1857, Jan. 8, daughter of John
Henry Short & Julia Ann (Thurman) Short, married William
E. Dawson Dec. 16, 1875, Line 17, page 74, Chatham Virginia,
Pittsylvania Co. Signers John B. & Matilda Dawson;
John H. & Julia Short.

e:

A. Charles Henry Dawson, b March 18, 1878

B. Robert Edward Dawson, b Jan. 28, 1880

C. Lemma Susan, b Jan. 4, 1882

- D. Cornelia Berta Dawson, b July 4, 1884
- E. Martha Ellen Dawson, b May 2, 1886
- F. Elic Homie Dawson, b Aug. 31, 1888 (Vaughan)
- G. Sarah Jane Dawson (twin), b July 5, 1890 (Sally)
- H. Leslie Howard Dawson (twin) b, July 5, 1890, d May, 1974
- I. Clifton Moses Dawson, b March 17, 1892
- J. Albert Roskey Dawson, b May 6, 1895
- K. Goldie Elsie Dawson, b Sept. 22, 1897
- L. Johnie Noble Dawson, b March 11, 1900
- M. Walter Allie Dawson, b April 30, 1902

A. Charles Henry Dawson, married (1) Carroll Cox, no issue.

A. Charles Henry Dawson, married (2) Bedington

Issue: 2 males, 1 female

1a. Amos Dawson

2a. William Dawson

3a. Susie Dawson

A. Charles Henry Dawson died in a West Virginia coal mine accident, Sept. 7, 1912.

B. Robert Edward Dawson, b Jan. 28, 1880. m Dolly Sue Blackstock, Pittsylvania County, Virginia

Issue:

1. George William Dawson, m Thelma Trent

2. Claude Dawson, m Mary Whitlow

3. Gilbert Dawson, m Arlene Myers, Dec. 31, 1934,
Halifax Co., Va.

4. Raymond Dawson, m Lucille Compton

5. Dahlia Orene Dawson, born 1915, m Wm. Hall, 1939.

6. Essie Maude, b 1917, m C. St. Clair, 1939.

Lemma S. Dawson, b Jan. 4, 1882, died Oct. 22, 1966

Married Charles W. Thompson, b 1874, died Jan. 13, 1968

ue: Residence, Richmond, Virginia

1. Jettie T. Thompson, m Stafford B. Greene, d May, 1967.

2. L. Louise Thompson, single, residence Washington, D. C.

3. Lacy I. Thompson, b?, m?, residence Bakersfield, Calif.

Issue:

31. Charles Thompson of San Francisco, Calif.

32. Brenda Thompson of Bakersfield Calif.

Cornelia Berta Dawson, b July 7, 1884 (deceased),

married John Bateman

ue: 9 children

1. Arthur Bateman

2. Willie (William) Bateman

3. Ruby Bateman

4. Woodrow Bateman

5. Johnny Bateman

6. Helen Bateman

7. Clarice Bateman

8. Joseph Bateman

9. Jack Bateman

Martha Ellen Dawson, born 1886, May 2, m Charles R.

Johnson, Durham, N. C.

ue: seven children

1. Fred Arnold Johnson, m Libby Kirkman, died 1974
2. Clarence Johnson, m Norma Williford
3. Garland Johnson, m May Pomeroy
4. Mary Johnson, single
5. Charles Harding Johnson, m Tillie White
6. Helen Johnson, m Adamitous Warren
7. Lewis Johnson, m Edna May Hoppison

5. Charles Harding Johnson was a war veteran. Date and branch of U. S. Armed Service not known.

F. Elic Homie Dawson, b Aug. 31, 1888, married Eddie Vaughan, both deceased

Issue:

1. Willie (William) Dawson
2. Tearlie Dawson, m N. Smith
3. Dewey Dawson, m ____ Betterton, 1939, (Dewey deceased)
4. Selma Dawson
5. Thomas Dawson
6. Gustavia Dawson
7. Goldie Dawson

G. Sarah Jane (Sally) Dawson (twin) b July 5, 1890, married Emerson, of Long Island, Va., Pittsylvania Co.

Issue: 3 daughters, 1 son

1. Hessie Emerson
2. Lorraine Emerson
3. Evelyn Emerson
4. Howard Emerson

Leslie Howard Dawson, b 5 July 1890, twin to Sarah Jane (Sally) Dawson; died May 1974. Son of William E. Dawson and Mary Elizabeth (Short) Dawson of Pittsylvania Co., Virginia. Married Celeste Huband of Richmond, Va., May 1919, residence, Richmond, Virginia.

ue: 8 children (2 deceased) all b in Richmond, Va.

1. Leslie Howard Dawson, Jr., b 27 Sept., 1920, m *Lorraine Phillips* 2 children
2. Clifton Ray Dawson, b 1922, died 1922
3. Louise Ercelle Dawson, b 5 June, 1923, d age 8 mos.
4. Melvin Earle Dawson, b 16 April, 1924, m *Bernice Grews*, 4 children
5. Clarence Irvin Dawson, b Sept. 11, 1925, m *Eleanor King*, 3 children
6. Jane Elizabeth Dawson, b 1 Sept., 1928, m *Bernard Lee Spicer*, 3 children
7. Richard Calvin Dawson, b 23 Oct., 1931, m *Jene Poole*, 1 daughter
8. Stuart Warren Dawson, b 20 April, 1938, m *Single*

Leslie Howard Dawson, Sr. was a veteran of W. W. I., foreign service U. S. A. Army, discharged March, 1919.

Leslie Howard Dawson, Jr., was a veteran of W. W. II, foreign service, U. S. A. Army.

Melvin Earle Dawson was a veteran of W. W. II, foreign service U. S. M. C.

Clarence Irvin Dawson, Reverend

Clifton Moses Dawson, b March 17, 1892, (now deceased) married Sally Epperson

ue: 2 sons, 1 daughter

1. Carol Dawson
2. Silver Dawson
3. Rachel Dawson, m John Brook

J. Albert Roskey Dawson, b May 6, 1895 (now deceased)
 married (1) Flossie Thurman

Issue: 2 children

1. Virginia Dawson
2. Claude Dawson

J. Albert Roskey Dawson married (2) Nettie Wicker

Issue: 9 children

3. Wicker Edward Dawson
4. George Deane Dawson
5. Lucy Anderson Dawson
6. Curtis Albert Dawson
7. Francis Dawson
8. Lorraine Dawson, m Gilliam Wade
9. Margaret Dawson, m Bentley
10. Lois Dawson
11. Betty Elizabeth Dawson

K. Goldie Elsie (or Elson) Dawson, b Sept. 22, 1897, married
 Royston Arthur,

Issue: Twins, born 1917. Married Arthur sisters.

1. Merriman Arthur m Irene Arthur, 1939
2. Goldie Arthur m Ayrie Arthur, 1939

L. John Noble Dawson (Johnnie), b March 11, 1900, married
 Nancy Smith, reside Danville, Va.

Issue: 3 daughters

1. Mildred Dawson, m Vernon Geiger
2. Glenna Dawson, m Carol Dalton
3. Nancy Smith Dawson, m Roy Millner

Walter Allie Dawson, b April 30, 1902, m (1) Edna W.

Brown of Dry Fork, Pittsylvania Co., Virginia, April 15, 1923.

e: 1 son

1. Morris A. Dawson, b March 24, 1924, married Helen Spiers
of Richmond, Va., Feb. 25, 1945.

Issue: 3 children

11. Beverly Dawson, m James Rivercomb

issue: 11a. Angela Rivercomb

11b. Jamie Rivercomb

12. Patsy Ann Dawson, m Joseph Williams, Jr.,

issue: 121. Scott Williams

122. Daniel Williams

13. Kathryn Dawson, b 1957 (17 yrs. old)

Walter Allie Dawson, b April 30, 1902, son of William E.

Dawson & Mary E. Short (Molly) Dawson married (2) Pearl

E. King, April 11, 1928, daughter of James Pleasant and

Cornelia O. (Short) King. Residence, Tappahannock, Va.

e: 4 children

1. Ferdinand Fletcher Dawson, b July 18, 1929, m Stevens
2. Mildred Edna Dawson, b Oct. 31, 1930, m Denny
3. Walter Dennis Dawson, b Feb. 22, 1933, m Brooks
4. Elizabeth Ann (Betty) Dawson, b Jan. 15, 1940, m McNeal

1. F. Fletcher Dawson, m Lois Stevens

Issue: 2 children

11. Teresa Dawson

12. June Dawson

2. Mildred Edna Dawson m Phillip Denny, June 5, 1955 at
Chimborazo Church of Christ, Richmond, Va.
Reside, Smyrna, Del.

Issue: 2 children - Mildred Denny died March, 1970.

21. Carol Denny
22. Mark Denny

3. Walter Dennis Dawson, m Evelyn Brooks

Issue: 3 children

31. Sandra Dawson
32. Faye Dawson
33. Deane Dawson

4. Elizabeth Ann (Betty) Dawson, married Fillmore McNeal

Issue: 2 children

41. Debbie McNeal
42. Dona McNeal

- 6c. Susan Jane Short, born August 1860, daughter of John
Henry & Julia Ann (Thurman) Short, Pittsylvania County,
Virginia, married 188_, d 1935/36c. Robert Pleasant
Worsham, son of Miles Worsham and Martha Ann (Moon)
Worsham, Marriage Bond Chatham, Virginia, register,
January 20, 1855.

(Year 1697, George Worsham paid Quit Rents, Henrico
County, Va., removed to Pittsylvania County, Va.)

of the children were born in Pittsylvania Co., Va.

ue of Robert P. & Susan Jane (Short) Worsham:

1. George Worsham, b Feb., 1888, m Mattie P. Hamlett
2. William Worsham, m Nannie Moon
3. Samuel Worsham, m ____?
4. Essex Worsham, m Gertrude Hamlet
5. Rosa Lee Worsham, m Arch Worsham
6. Edgar (Ed) Wooding Worsham, m Jonnie Pearl Worsham
7. Alexander Thomas Worsham, m Eunice Armstrong,
m(2) Evelyn Hodnett
8. Nellie Worsham, b 1891, m Stephen Strange
9. James Pride Worsham, m Grace Bowles

1. George^{R.} Worsham of Pittsylvania Co., Va. Straightstone,
married Mattie Parke Hamlett, Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania
County, Virginia *see page 296 for death; mattie dec'd.*

Issue: 7 sons, 4 daughters

11. Cleo Bennett Worsham, b 23 Feb., 1910,
m George W. Cole
12. Vida Kate Worsham, m
13. George Russell Worsham, m
14. William Edison Worsham (Link), m
15. Douglas Thomas Worsham, m
16. Arthur David Worsham, m
17. Waverly Algie Worsham, m
18. Sterling Randolph Worsham, m
19. Waldo Lewis Worsham, m
110. Gail Parke Worsham, m
111. Avis Hamlett Worsham, m

11. Cleo Bennett Worsham, b 23 Feb., 1910 married
George W. Cole of Danville, Va., 26 August, 1933,
residence, Richmond, Virginia

Issue:

- 111. Mary Marlene Cole, b 20 Jan., 1935, m
- 112. George Winston Cole, Jr., 3 Jan., 1937
- 113. Donald Neal Cole, b 19 Jan., 1938, m
- 114. Cleo Susan Cole, b 27 Oct., 1944, m
- 115. Steven Howard Cole, single, b 15 Mar., 1950

2. John William Worsham, b _____, d _____?, son of Susan
Jane (Short) & Robert Pleasant Worsham, Pittsylvania
Co., Va., married Nannie Moon of Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Issue: 4 children, probably others, names unknown

21. Chesley Worsham, b _____? Died, May 1974
married Ella Nester

Issue: 3 sons, one daughter, names unknown.

3. Samuel Worsham, b _____, d _____?, son of Susan Jane
(Short) & Robert Pleasant Worsham of Pittsylvania Co.,
Virginia, no further information found.

4. Essex Worsham, b _____, d _____?, son of Susan Jane
(Short) & Robert Pleasant Worsham, Pittsylvania Co., Va.,
married Gertrude Hamlett.

Issue: 7 children

- 41. Lottie Worsham, b 1909 circa, m John Hutcherson,
a widower, Long Island, Virginia

42. Morris Worsham
43. Cullen Worsham
44. Woodrow Worsham
45. Mary Worsham, (twin)
46. Mildred Worsham, (twin)
47. Helen Worsham
48. Juanita Worsham died 19__?

Rosa Lee Worsham, b____, daughter of Susan Jane (Short) and Robert P. Worsham, Pittsylvania Co., Va., married Arch Worsham, son of "Ness" Worsham & wife, Pittsylvania Co., Virginia, no issue.

Edgar (Ed) Wooding Worsham, b____, son of Robert P. and Susan Jane (Short) Worsham, married Jonnie Pearl Worsham, Dec. 26, 1911, daughter of John Perrow & Anna (Yeatts) Worsham, of Pittsylvania County, Virginia.
Jonnie Pearl Worsham, b Dec. 7, 1893, d Dec. 24, 1967.

ue: 1 son

61. Lomax Owen Worsham, born 19__?

John Perrow Worsham born Nov. 17, 1867, died Nov., 1893

Alexander Thomas Worsham, married (1) Eunice Armstrong

ue: 1 son

71. Orville Worsham, died

Alexander Thomas Worsham married (2) Evelyn Hodnett,
Pittsylvania County, Virginia

ue: 2 sons

72. Alexander Thomas Worsham, Jr.

73. Edward Worsham

8. Nellie Worsham, daughter of Robert P. and Susan Jane (Short) Worsham, married Stephen Strange, Pittsylvania County, Virginia. Issue: no children

Nellie (Worsham) Strange, born 1896, died June 15, 1965

9. James Pride Worsham, b ____?, died 196_?, son of Robert Pleasant & Susan Jane (Short) Worsham, married Grace Bowles, 1926 circa, residence, Richmond, Virginia.

Issue: 4 sons, 4 daughters

91. Iris Worsham, b 1928 circa

92. Lewis Worsham

93. James P. Worsham, Jr.

94. Roy Worsham

95. Bruce Worsham

96. Grace Worsham

97. Brenda Worsham

98. Frances Worsham

- 6d. Martha A. Short, b March 17, 1862, died 2 Feb. 1933, page 184, Chatham Va., birth register, Pittsylvania County.

Julia Ann Short, mother; John Short, father, married

Alexander V. Hutcherson, Pittsylvania Co., Va., born

Oct. 2, 1860, died Dec. 30, 1931, Long Island (P.O.) Va.

Issue: 3 children, probably others

1. William Hutcherson, m(1) Waller, m(2) P. Worsham

2. Eva Hutcherson, m ____?

3. John Hutcherson, m ____? (deceased)

William Hutcherson, b ____? m(1) Stella Waller, issue unknown. m(2) Peggy Worsham, daughter of Leonard Worsham, issue several children (names not researched). Residence Pittsylvania Co., Va., Long Island Post Office.

John Hutcherson, b ____?, m(1)?, issue unknown
m(2) Doris Worsham, issue several children unknown, probably Connie, Roy, Richard Hutcherson.

John Hutcherson deceased ____? Pittsylvania Co., Virginia.

John Thomas Short, b Dec. 17, 1864, d ____?, son of John Henry & Julia A. (Thurman) Short, Pittsylvania Co., Va. Married Nancy A. Kelly of Pittsylvania Co., Va., residence, Danville, Virginia. (deceased.)

e: 8 children, born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia

1. Juliette (Julia) Short, m Purdue
2. Nannie (Nancy) Short
3. Henry Short
4. Lillie Short
5. Nellie Short, m Lockes, Richmond, Va., Mrs. Lockes decd.
6. (Jim) James Short
7. William (Willie) Short
9. Lottie Short

1. Juliette (Julia) Short, b ____, married ____ Purdue,
Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Issue: 1 daughter

11. Hazel Purdue, m John Nester of Pittsylvania Co., Va.

6f. Winfree R. Short, born 1866, Jan. 29., married (1) not known, issue none. Pittsylvania Co., Va. Married (2) May Gooch, reside Richmond, Virginia.

Issue: 5 children

1. Garland Short, died
2. Virginia Short
3. Evelyn Short
4. Winfree R. Shortt, Jr., m Minnie Bishop
5. Helen Short

4. Winfree R. Shortt, Jr., (Sam), married Minnie Bishop, residence, Richmond, Virginia

Issue: 2 children

41. Eleanor Ann, m M. R. Wills, Richmond, Virginia
42. Wayne Emmett, m Carolyn Crew, Richmond, Virginia

Alexander Short, b March 15, 1868, died Aug. 6, 1926.

Married Virginia Frances Kelley, Pittsylvania Co., Va.,

born April 28, 1873, died June 26, 1898.

Issue: three children

1. John William Short, b May 12, 1892, m(1) Bessie Farthing

2. Grace Goode Short, b July 15, 1894, m Jesse Crews

3. Rosa Jane Short, b Sept. 12, 1896, m Robert Thomas Crews

1. John William Short, b May 12, 1892

Issue: seven children m (1) Bessie Farthing, d _____?

names not known

m (2) Lillie Pierce

Issue: 2 sons, names not known

John William Short is now 82 years of age, 1974. His nine children by Bessie Farthing (1) and Lillie Pierce (2) his two wives, are now married or otherwise are scattered through Pittsylvania Co., and possibly other counties. Some of these descendants are residing in Danville, Virginia, Pittsylvania County.

Grace Goode Short, b July 15, 1894, d July, 1969, married Jesse J. Crews, August 14, 1914. He died 1970.

Issue: 9 children

21. Lottie Crews, m Carlton Beal

22. Robert Jackson Crews, m?

23. William Alexander Crews, m?

24. Hessie Crews Burton, m?

25. Jesse Jackson Crews, m?

26. Virgil Crews, m?

- 27. Edison Ford Crews, m?
- 28. Walter Johnson Crews, m?
- 29. Rosa Catherine, m Robey
- 10 Roy Crews, m?

These children are all married. Grace Goode (Short) Crews & husband Jesse J. Crews had 20 grandchildren and thirteen great grandchildren.

- 3. Rosa Jane Short, b Sept. 12, 1896, married Robert Thomas Crews, August 14, 1915. Robert Thomas Crews died in 1950.

Issue: seven children, 12 grandchildren, 8 great grandchildren.

- 31. Virginia J. Crews, b Nov. 14, 1916, m Theo. Tucker
- 32. J. Giles Thomas Crews, b Dec. 21, 1918
- 33. Clarence Short Crews, b Feb. 24, 1921. m Dolly Clay
- 34. Clyde Stevenson Crews, b Feb. 22, 1924, m Amanda Dejarne
- 35. James Robert Crews, b Dec. 5, 1928, m Bettie ____?
- 36. Herbert William Crews, b Dec. 22, 1930, m Leona Swain
- 37. Helen Viola Crews, b Feb. 2, 1935, m Louis Fisher

- 31. Virginia Jones Crews, b Nov. 14, 1916, married Theo. Tucker

Issue: 2 children

- 311. Ann Pickerel Tucker, m _ ?
- 312. Billy (Wm) Tucker, m - ?

- 311. Ann Pickerel Tucker - ?

- 312. Billy (Wm) Tucker, m - ? Issue: Billy Tucker 312a

313b. Laura Tucker

314c. Tricia Tucker

315d. Harriett Tucker

Jiles Thomas Crews, b Dec. 21, 1918

Clarence Short Crews, b Feb. 24, 1921 married

Dolly Clay - date?

e: 4 children

331. Ann Crews

332. Joe (Joseph) Crews

333. Chyrl Crews

334. Jimmy (James) Crews

Clyde Stevenson Crews, b Feb. 22, 1924, married

Amanda Dejarnette

e: 3 children

341. Betty Crews, m Toler, issue not known

342. Wayne Crews, m Nancy Haley

343. _____ name unknown

342 . Wayne Crews married Nancy Haley - ? date

Issue: 4 children

342a. Wayne Crews, Jr.

343b. Tracy Crews

344c. Glynn Crews

345d. Jeffrey Crews

James Robert Crews, b Dec. 5, 1928, m Bettie,

no issue

Herbert William Crews, b Dec. 22, 1930, m Leona Swain

e: 1 daughter,

361. Kathy Crews

Helen Viola Crews married Louis Fisher, ____ date?

e: 2 children

371. Tommie (Thomas) Fisher

372. Debra Fisher

6h. Matilda Ellen Short, born Dec. 15, 1869, near Chatham, Virginia, Pittsylvania County, married Amos L. Jones, 1888 circa. Removed to North Carolina, Alamance County sometime between 1888 - 1901.

Matilda E. (Short) Jones died April 25, 1957. Amos L. Jones born 16 Nov., 1862, died July 15, 1947. Both are buried in Berea Christian Church Cemetery, where they were life time members. Also, buried there are son John Richard Jones, and son-in-law, Willard L. Iseley.

Issue: 2 sons, 2 daughters, all born in Virginia.

1. Clencia Ellen Jones, born Nov. 13, 1891, married Willard Luther Iseley, Jan. 25, 1914.

John Richard Jones, born Oct. 6, 1893, married
(Alamance Co.) Lela Belle Oakes, July 3, 1912,
New Salem Parsonage.

Anna Fleming Jones, born January 24, 1896, married
William S. Franks.

Amos Martin Jones, born May 1, 1898, married
Lollie Prittchett

Clencia Ellen Jones married Willard Luther Iseley
Jan. 25, 1914. He was born Mar. 21, 1891; died
March 26, 1967.

Issue: 1 son

11. Willard Leonard Iseley, born May 20, 1919,
married Helen Smith, Dec. 23, 1941.

Issue: 1 son

111. Stephen W. Iseley, born Aug. 29, 1947.
Married Eunice P. Battaile, August 15, 1970.
Eunice born Jan. 18, 1947, no issue.

John Richard Jones, born Oct. 6, 1893; died June
June 27, 1957. Married Lela Belle Oakes, July 3, 1912.
She was born June 16, 1892. Their issue: 8 children
(9 grandchildren, 5 great-grandchildren)

21. Lucille Agatha Jones, born Dec. 1, 1913,
Alamance Co., N. C., married Willie Nathaniel
Reid Oct. 13, 1934.

22. Dorothy Evelyn Jones, born May 11, 1915, married
August 30, 1941, William Taylor Hayden

23. Edna Earle Jones, born April 7, 1917;
deceased, April 21, 1917.
24. Mary Boyce Jones, born April 29, 1918, single
25. John Curry Jones, born July 19, 1920, married
Lois Bailey Helling, March 17, 1946
26. Nina Sue Jones, born July 12, 1922,
Alamance Co., N. C. married Jan. 15, 1944,
P. T. Utsey, Jr.
27. William Leonard Jones, born May 16, 1925,
married Dec. 25, 1945, Rachel McIntyre
28. Jerry Edwin Jones, born June 9, 1932, single

3. Anna Fleming Jones, born Jan. 24, 1896, married
William S. Franks, Dec. 18, 1918.
William S. Franks born Jan. 26, 1896, no issue.

4. Amos Martin Jones, born May 1, 1898, married
April 23, 1922, Lollie Pritchett, born Feb. 4, 1896.
Issue: 3 children, reside, Greensboro, N. C.

41. Howard Jones, born Feb. 26, 1923, married Edna Murchison

42. Kathleen Jones, born Sept. 24, 1924, m Edd. Lotz

43. Alene Jones, born Sept. 24, 1924, m Thomas Mahin

Kathleen and Alene: twins, residence-Florida

21. Lucille Agatha (Jones) & Willie Nathaniel Reid

Issue: 1 son

211. Larry (Lawrence) Reid, born Mar. 2, 1940,
Alamance Co., N. C., married Laurel Lee,
Aug. 27, 1966.

Issue: 2 children

- 212. Richard Nathaniel Reid, b Jan. 3, 1968,
Alamance Co., N. C.
- 213. Michele Lee Reid, born Jan. 21, 1970,
Alamance Co.

Dorothy Evelyn (Jones) & William Taylor Hayden
reside Burlington, N. C.

Issue: 1 son, 1 daughter.

- 221. William Taylor Hayden, Jr., born Aug. 20, 1942,
married Donna Lynn Nichols, residence,
Winston-Salem, N. C.
- 222. Ellen Annette Hayden, born July 17, 1958

John Curry Jones & Lois Bailey Helling had issue:
one stepson -

- 251. Jay K. Jones, m Nancy Aperfine,
reside in Florida
- 252a. Kimberley Reva, b May 6, 1960
- 253b. Tracy Lynn, born Nov. 15, 1961
- 254c. Brian Jay, born Nov. 1, 1964

Nina Sue (Jones) & P. T. Utsey, Jr., had issue:

- 261. Tina Diane Utsey, born July 17, 1945,
married Dec. 2, 1967, William R. Edwards,
Charlotte, N. C.
- 262. Randal Lee Utsey, born May 18, 1949
- 263. Kevin Brian Utsey, born Oct. 31, 1956

27. William L. Jones & Rachel McIntyre had issue:

2 sons

271. David Gorden Jones, born Mar. 3, 1947

272. Darrell Jones, born Dec. 8, 1953, Aug. 31, 1968,
married Jane Garlow

6i. Cornelia Olive Short, b Jan. 8, 1871, Pittsylvania Co.,
Virginia, daughter of John Henry & Juliette (Thurman)
Short, married James Pleasant King, Dec. 26, 1888.
Residence Richmond, Virginia. Cornelia O. (Short)
King d Oct. 3, 1946. James Pleasant King, b Mar. 22, 1868,
d Mar. 18, 1941.

Issue: seven children - Source, King family Bible.

1. James Franklin King, b Sept. 9, 1890, d May 5, 1896

2. Robert Leslie King, b July 25, 1892, m Marie Wilt

3. Walter ____ King, b Sept. 29, 1894, m Marie Wilds

4. John William King, b Dec. 9, 1897, m Mary Penny

5. Amos D. King, b March 1902, single

6. Alice King, b 19 Jan., 1906, m(1) O'Leary

(2) W. M. Hollis

7. Pearl King, b 24 Nov., 1909, m Walter A. Dawson

2. Robert Leslie King, b July 25, 1892, died July 18, 1974
son of Cornelia & James P. King, married 1918, circa
Marie Wilt, died 31 May, 1951, residence, Richmond, Va.

Issue:

21. Ralph A. King, b? Married?

22. Olive King, b? deceased in infancy

22. Ralph A. King and wife had issue of:

3 children

3 grandchildren

Walter King, b Sept. 29, 1894, died Feb. 11, 1941.

Son of James P & Cornelia O. King, Richmond, Virginia.

Married Marie Wilds _ 1919 circa, died 31 May, 1951.

Issue: six children, born in Richmond, Virginia

31. Edyth King

32. Edna King, m - ?

33. Violet King, m - ?

34. ____ "Buddy" King

35. Virginia King

36. Walter King, Jr., m

36. Walter King, Jr., m Bessie Boyd of Richmond, Va.

Issue: 1 son

36a. James Boyd King of Richmond, Va., married

Jerry Dobbins

John William King, b Dec. 9, 1899. Died 11 Nov., 1952.

Son of James Pleasant & Cornelia O. (Short) King of

Richmond, Virginia, married Mary Penny - Richmond, Va.

Issue: 1 son

41. John King, Jr., b ____? m Frances Bryant ____?

Issue: 2 sons, names not known, born in Virginia

5. Amos D. King, b March 3, 1902, Richmond, Virginia, son of James Pleasant & Cornelia O. King. Amos D. King never married.
6. Alice Louise King, b 19 Jan. 1906, daughter of James Pleasant & Cornelia O. (Short) King of Richmond, Virginia, married (1) John D. O'Leary, April 19, 1924, died 1931. John D. O'Leary born 17 Feb., 1903, Richmond, Virginia, no issue.
6. Alice Louise (King) O'Leary married W. M. (Bill) Hollis, Jan. 29, 1938, born Apr. 28, 1905, no issue
7. Pearl Elizabeth King, b 24 Nov., 1909, daughter of James Pleasant & Cornelia O. (Short) King, Richmond, Va., married Walter Allie Dawson, widower of Long Island Pittsylvania Co., Va., son of 6b., Mary E. (Short) & William E. Dawson of Pittsylvania Co., Va., on April 11, 1928.
Residence, Tappahannock, Va.

Issue: 4 children

71. Fletcher Ferdinand Dawson, b July 18, 1929, m Stevens
72. Mildred Edna Dawson, b Oct. 31, 1930, m Denny
73. Walter Dennis Dawson, b Feb. 22, 1933, m Brooks
74. Elizabeth Ann Dawson (Betty) b 15 Jan. 1940, m F. McNeal

71. Fletcher F. Dawson and Lois (Stevens) Dawson had

Issue: 2 daughters

71a. Teresa Dawson, b _____, Virginia

71b. June Dawson, b _____, Virginia

Fletcher F. Dawson, was a veteran of W. W. II,
U. S. M. C.

Mildred Edna Dawson married Phillip Denny,
5 June, 1955, at Chimborazo Church of Christ,
Richmond, Va., she was a graduate of Richmond
Professional Institute of the College of William
and Mary (Now V. C. U.). She died March, 1970.

ue:

72a. Carol Denny

72b. Mark Denny

Walter Dennie Dawson married Evelyn Brooks

ue: 3 children, born in Virginia

73a. Sandra Dawson

73b. Faye Dawson

73c. Diana Dawson

Elizabeth Ann (Betty) Dawson m Fillmore McNeal

ue: 2 daughters

74a. Debbie McNeal

74b. Donna McNeal

INDEX

Andrews, Robert Thomas . . . . .	.238
Betty Lou (Arendall) . . . . .	.236,237,238
Lionel F. . . . .	.238
Virginia (Farris). . . . .	.238
Cynthia Lynn . . . . .	.238
Michael Scott. . . . .	.238
Judith Aileen. . . . .	.238
Arendall, Henry Clyde . . . . .	.237
Marguerite Wilson (Short). . . . .	.236,237
James Herbert. . . . .	.237
Mamie Leticia (Atkinson) . . . . .	.237
Nancy Jane . . . . .	.237
Lettie Carolyn . . . . .	.237
Armstrong, Eunice . . . . .	.249,251
Arthur, Royston (Goldie Elsie Dawson) . . . . .	.242,246
Irene. . . . .	.246
Ayrle. . . . .	.246
Merriman . . . . .	.246
Goldie . . . . .	.246
Bailey, Helling Lois. . . . .	.260,261
J. G. . . . .	.204
Bateman, John (Cornelia Berta Dawson) . . . . .	.242,243
Arthur . . . . .	.242,243
Willie (Wm.) . . . . .	.242,243
Ruby . . . . .	.242,243
Woodrow. . . . .	.242,243
Johnny . . . . .	.242,243

Bateman, Helen . . . . .	.242,243
Clarice. . . . .	.242,243
Joseph . . . . .	.242,243
Jack . . . . .	.242,243
Battaile, Euncie P. . . . .	.259
Bedington, _____(Dawson) . . . . .	.242
Bentley, _____(Dawson) . . . . .	.246
Betterton, _____(Dawson) . . . . .	.244
Bishop, Minnie (Short) . . . . .	.254
Blair, John, Dr. . . . .	.211
Blackstock, Dolly Sue . . . . .	.242
Boyd, Bessie . . . . .	.263
James (Jerry Dobbins). . . . .	.263
Bowles, Grace (Worsham). . . . .	.249
Bowman, Joseph Herbert . . . . .	.210
Florence (Hill). . . . .	.210
Florence Beulah (Yates). . . . .	.210
Bryant, Frances. . . . .	.263
Brown, Edna W. . . . .	.247
Brook, Evelyn, John. . . . .	.245,248,264,265
Burnette, Herbert H. . . . .	.231
Helen Esta (Short) . . . . .	.231,232
Marie . . . . .	.232
Canada, Wm. Lawson, Jr. . . . .	.238
Betty A. (Andrews) . . . . .	.238
William Lawson . . . . .	.238
Kathryn (Hicks). . . . .	.238
Clay, Dolly. . . . .	.256,257

Cole, Roy (Lucy Trent) . . . . .	.225
Cole, George Winston (Worsham) . . . . .	.249,250
Mary Marlene . . . . .	.250
George Winston, Jr. . . . .	.250
Donald Neal . . . . .	.250
Cleo Susan . . . . .	.250
Steven Howard . . . . .	.250
Collins, John . . . . .	.218
Eleanor (Yeatts) . . . . .	.218
Compton, Lucille . . . . .	.242
Chester, (Zello Jewel Short) . . . . .	.228
Judy . . . . .	.228,229
John . . . . .	.207,234
Harry (Sally Dawson) . . . . .	.240
Conner, Raleigh . . . . .	.236
Compton, Ozelle (Donald Brent Shelton) . . . . .	.240
Cox, Arnie E. (Short) . . . . .	.226
Cherry Amanda . . . . .	.226
Alice Stella . . . . .	.226
Darryl Joseph (Hendrickson) . . . . .	.226
Cathy . . . . .	.226
Phyllis Jean (Matherly) . . . . .	.226
Robyn Lynn . . . . .	.226
Carroll (Dawson) . . . . .	.242
Crandall, Edward (Mary Eliza Short) . . . . .	.229
Linda . . . . .	.230
Dale . . . . .	.230
Cranford, Lewis . . . . .	.220

Cranford, Linda Jane (Ronald Thomas Martin) . . . . .	.220
Crew(s), Carolyn. . . . .	.254
Crews, Jesse J. (Short) . . . . .	.255,256
Robert Thomas (Short) . . . . .	.255,256
Jiles Thomas. . . . .	.256,257
Virginia Jones (Tucker) . . . . .	.256
Crews, Clarence Short (Dolly Clay). . . . .	.256,257
Clyde Stevenson (Amanda Dejarnette) . . . . .	.256,257
Joe (Joseph). . . . .	.257
Ann . . . . .	.257
Chyrl . . . . .	.257
James Robert (Betty _____) . . . . .	.256,257
Herbert William (Leona Swain) . . . . .	.256
Helen Viola (Fisher). . . . .	.256,257
Betty (Toler) . . . . .	.256,257
Wayne (Nancy Haley) . . . . .	.257
Wayne, Jr. . . . .	.257
Tracy . . . . .	.257
Glynn . . . . .	.257
Jeffrey . . . . .	.257
Kathy . . . . .	.257
Crosby, W. Reverend . . . . .	.220
Cumber, Virginia (Wm. H. Roberts) . . . . .	.209
Dawson, William E. (Mary B. Short). . . . .	.205,241,245,248
Charles Henry (1 Carroll, 2 Bedington). . . . .	.241
Robert Edward (Blackstock). . . . .	.241,242
Lemma Susan (Thompson). . . . .	.241,243
Cornelia Berta (John Bateman) . . . . .	.242
Martha Ellen (Charles R. Johnson) . . . . .	.242,243

Dawson, Elic Homie. . . . .	.242
Sarah Jane (twin) . . . . .	.242
Leslie Howard (twin) Celeste Huband . . . . .	.242,245
Clifton Moses . . . . .	.242
Albert Roskey . . . . .	.242
Goldie Elsie. . . . .	.242,246
John Noble. . . . .	.242
Walter Allie (1. Edna Brown, 2. Pearl King) . . . . .	.242
Dawson, Amos. . . . .	.242
William . . . . .	.242
Susie . . . . .	.242
George William (Thelma Trent) . . . . .	.242
Claude (Mary Whitlow) . . . . .	.242
Gilbert (Arlene Myers). . . . .	.242
Raymond (Lucille Compton) . . . . .	.242
Dahlia Orene (William Hall) . . . . .	.242
Essie Maude (C. St. Clair). . . . .	.243
Dawson, Elic Homie (Eddie Vaughan). . . . .	.244
Willie (Wm.). . . . .	.244
Tearlie (N. Smith) . . . . .	.244
Dewey (Batterton) . . . . .	.244
Selma . . . . .	.244
Thomas. . . . .	.244
Gustavia. . . . .	.244
Goldie. . . . .	.244

Dawson, Leslie Howard (Celeste Huband) . . . . .	.245
Howard . . . . .	.245
Melvin . . . . .	.245
Stuart . . . . .	.245
Jane . . . . .	.245
Irvin . . . . .	.245
Richard . . . . .	.245
Dawson, Clifton Moses (Sally Epperson) . . . . .	.245
Carol . . . . .	.245
Silver . . . . .	.245
Rachel (John Brook) . . . . .	.245
Dawson, Albert Roskey (2. Nettie Wicker) . . . . .	.246
Wicker Edward . . . . .	.246
George Deane . . . . .	.246
Lucy Anderson . . . . .	.246
Curtis Albert . . . . .	.246
Frances . . . . .	.246
Dawson, Lorraine (Gillian Wode) . . . . .	.246
Margaret (Bentley) . . . . .	.246
Lois . . . . . ; . . . . .	.246
Betty Elizabeth . . . . .	.246
Dawson, John Noble (Nancy Smith) . . . . .	.246
Mildred (Vernon Geiger) . . . . .	.246
Glenna (Carol Dalton) . . . . .	.246
Nancy Smith (Roy Millner) . . . . .	.246
Dawson, Walter Alie (1. Edna W. Brown) . . . . .	.242, 247, 265
Morris A. (Helen Spiers) . . . . .	.247
Beverly (James Rivercomb) . . . . .	.247

Dawson, Patsy Ann (Joseph Williams) . . . . .	.247
Kathryn . . . . .	.247
Dawson, Walter Alie (2. Pearl King) . . . . .	.242,247,262,264
Ferdinand Fletcher (Stevens). . . . .	.247,264,265
Mildred Edna (Phillip Denny). . . . .	.247,248,265
Walter Dennis (Evelyn Brooks) . . . . .	.247,248,265
Teresa . . . . .	.247,264
June. . . . .	.247,264
Sandra. . . . .	.248,265
Faye. . . . .	.248,265
Diana . . . . .	.248,265
Elizabeth Ann (Betty, Fillmore McNeal). . . . .	.247,248,265
Dalton, Carol . . . . .	.246
Davas, Virginia . . . . .	.228
Davis, William. . . . .	.224
Pearl (Short) . . . . .	.224
Mary. . . . .	.224
Ruby. . . . .	.224
Deal, Ray (Linda Swift) . . . . .	.227
Joy Lee . . . . .	.227
Paul. . . . .	.227
Denny, Phillip (Mildred E. Dawson). . . . .	.247,248,264,265
Carol . . . . .	.248,265
Mark. . . . .	.248,265
Dews, Perrow. . . . .	.235
Dejarnette, Amanda. . . . .	.256,257
Dobbins, Jerry (James Boyd) . . . . .	.263
Drayson, T. H. . . . .	.230

Drayson, Mary Virginia (Lloyd) . . . . .	.230
Susan Kathleen. . . . .	.230
Robert Scott. . . . .	.230
Edwards, Gordon T. (Carolyn Yeatts) . . . . .	.223
Bryan Randolph. . . . .	.223
Pamela Lynn . . . . .	.223
Carolyn Lee . . . . .	.223
Elliott, John Lewis . . . . .	.240
Dorothy Marie (Short) . . . . .	.236,240
John F. . . . .	.240
Margaret (Llewellyn). . . . .	.240
Kathy Denise. . . . .	.240
Lois Goldberg . . . . .	.240
Keith Edward. . . . .	.240,241
Emerson, Robert C. (Mary Lou Foust) . . . . .	.213
Emerson, Mr. (Sarah Jane Dawson). . . . .	.244
Hessie. . . . .	.244
Lorraine. . . . .	.244
Evelyn. . . . .	.244
Howard. . . . .	.244
Evans, James (Short). . . . .	.231,233
James (Jimmy) . . . . .	.233
John. . . . .	.233
Epperson, Sally . . . . .	.245
Faris, "Sally" Sarah (Tucker) . . . . .	.204
Moses . . . . .	.203
Thomas, Jr. . . . .	.203
Faust, Bertha Panthea Yeatts (Foust). . . . .	.212

Ferguson, Josiah. . . . .	.203
Fenner, Wm. H. . . . .	.212
Mary Lou (Richardson) . . . . .	.212
Mary Lou (Foust). . . . .	.212
Fitch, A. W. (Short). . . . .	.231,232
Fisher, Helen Viola . . . . .	.256
Louis . . . . .	.256
Tommie . . . . .	.256
Debra . . . . .	.256
Fitch, Carolyn (Marina) . . . . .	.231
Flora, Willard (Short). . . . .	.232
Foust, Anthony Reeves (Grubb) . . . . .	.211
Callie Winnifred (Grubb). . . . .	.211
Clevie Lee. . . . .	.211,212,215,217
Bertha Panthea (Yeatts) . . . . .	.211,212,215,217
Jack Anthony (1. Fenner, 2. Simmons Mann, 3. Young).211,212,213,2	
Jack Bradley (Barbara Woods) . . . . .	.214
Mark Byron. . . . .	.214
Eric Randall. . . . .	.214
Lance Gavin . . . . .	.214
Troy Scott. . . . .	.214
James Stevens . . . . .	.214
Terrain Seair . . . . .	.214
Foust, Mary Lou (Fenner). . . . .	.212
Mary Alice (Simmons-Mann) . . . . .	.213,214
Beverly A. (Young). . . . .	.214
Foust, Vickie Ann (Michael James) . . . . .	.213,217
Marsha Key (Capt. Charles F. Scott) . . . . .	.212,213

Foust, Colonel William Lee (Hilliard) . . . . .	.211,215,216
Barbara Jean (Hilliard) . . . . .	.215,216,217
Lawrence Lee. . . . .	.215,217
Foust, Virginia Ann (McDermott) . . . . .	.211,217
Franks, William S. . . . .	.259,260
Francis, Sam (Samuel) . . . . .	.206
Fuqua, Clifford (Adell Swift) . . . . .	.227
Gibson, Sadie Beatrice. . . . .	.230
Giannini, Theodore. . . . .	.218
Geiger, Vernon. . . . .	.246
Gochenour, Delbert C. (Roberts) . . . . .	.209
Norma June (Roberts). . . . .	.209,210
Martha June (Leon Piazso) . . . . .	.210
Roger Neal (dec'd.) . . . . .	.210
Lynne Suzanne . . . . .	.210
Green, Stafford B. (Jettie T. Thompson) . . . . .	.243
Grubb, Callie Winnifred (Foust) . . . . .	.211
Gooch, May (Short). . . . .	.205
Guthrie, Hubert . . . . .	.235
Hagood, Mardacai. . . . .	.204,205
Hagerty, Winnifred. . . . .	.218
Haley, Margaret . . . . .	.235
Nancy . . . . .	.235
Hall, William . . . . .	.242
Hamlett, Mattie Parke . . . . .	.249
Gertrude. . . . .	.249
Harris, Elizabeth (Betty Stone) . . . . .	.207,234
William B. . . . .	.207
Samuel. . . . .	.203

Harris, Mary Adeline "Molly" (Short) . . . . .	.205,207
Brace Thornton, (Short, 2 Lucy Waller). . . . .	.206,208,234,235
Bessie Beryl (Short). . . . .	.206,208,234
Lucy(Waller). . . . .	.235
Reggie Ray. . . . .	.234
Ruby (Rudder) . . . . .	.234
Harris, Ray Don (Carol_____). . . . .	.234
Nathan Scott. . . . .	.234
Jeffrey Allen . . . . .	.234
John David. . . . .	.234
Harris, Charles W., Jr. . . . .	.222,223
Grace Lee . . . . .	.222,223
Harris, Edna Earle (Perrow Dews). . . . .	.235
Annie Elizabeth (Saunders White). . . . .	.235
Brace Thornton, Jr. (dec'd) . . . . .	.235
Ronnie Augusta (Mary Thrash). . . . .	.235
Irving Lacy (1. Jane Witham, 2. Margaret Haley) . . . . .	.235
William Christopher (Janie Nash). . . . .	.235
Marie Matilda (Hubert Guthrie). . . . .	.235
Emil Ruppert (Carolyn Jordon) . . . . .	.235
Ruth Geraldine (Thomas F. Mitchell) . . . . .	.236
Lena Magdalene (Raleigh Conner) . . . . .	.236
Hendrickson, Cathy (Cox). . . . .	.226
Hayden, _____. . . . .	.259,261
W. T. . . . .	.259,261
William T., Jr. (D. L. Nuchols) . . . . .	.261
Ellen Annette . . . . .	.261
Hilliard, Ernest Lee (Johnson). . . . .	.261

Hilliard, Grace Irene . . . . .	.216
Reverend Baylon . . . . .	.220
Hodnett, Lucinda. . . . .	.229
Evelyn. . . . .	.249,251
Hollis, W. M. (Alice O'Leary) . . . . .	.262,264
Hoppison, Edna May. . . . .	.244
Houston, Frances. . . . .	.209,218
Huband, Celeste . . . . .	.245
Hutcherson, Jennie Kate (Short) . . . . .	.206,230
Hutcherson, Alexander V. (Martha A. Short). . . . .	.205,252
William . . . . .	.252,253
Eva . . . . .	.252
John. . . . .	.250,252,253
Ingram, Martha (Short). . . . .	.231
Irby, Annie . . . . .	.239
David . . . . .	.239
James . . . . .	.239
Iseley, Willard L. . . . .	.258,259
Stephen W. (Eunice P. Battaile) . . . . .	.259
Willard Leonard . . . . .	.259
James, Michael (Foust). . . . .	.213
Vickie Ann (Foust). . . . .	.213
Jennings, J. A. . . . .	.206
Irma (Short). . . . .	.206
Johnson, Horace H. (Estelle E. Collins). . . . .	.216
Maude . . . . .	.216
Blanche . . . . .	.216
Grace Irene . . . . .	.216
Mildred . . . . .	.216

Johnson, Howard . . . . .	.216
Johnson, Charles R. (Martha Ellen Dawson) . . . . .	.242,243,244
Fred (Frederick) Arnold (Libby Kirkman-dec'd) . . . . .	.244
Clarence (Norma Williford). . . . .	.244
Johnson, Garland (May Pomeroy). . . . .	.244
Mary. . . . .	.244
Charles Harding (Tillie White). . . . .	.244
Helen (Artemius Warren) . . . . .	.244
Lewis (Edna May Hoppison) . . . . .	.244
Jones, Amos L. (Matilda Ellen Short). . . . .	.205,258
Matilda (Ellen Short) . . . . .	.205,258
Clencia (Willard L. Iseley) . . . . .	.258
John Richard (Lela Oakes) . . . . .	.258,259
Anna Fleming (Wm. S. Franks). . . . .	.259,260
Amos Martin (Lollie Pritchett). . . . .	.259,260
Lucille A. (Reid) . . . . .	.259,260
Dorothy (Hayden). . . . .	.259
Edna Earle. . . . .	.260
Mary. . . . .	.260
Jones, John (Lois B. Helling) . . . . .	.260
Nina (Utsey). . . . .	.260
William L. (Rachel McIntyre). . . . .	.260,262
Jerry . . . . .	.260
Jones, Howard (Edna Murchison). . . . .	.260
Kathleen (Ed. Lotz) . . . . .	.260
Aline (Thomas Mahin). . . . .	.260
John Curry (Lois Bailey Helling). . . . .	.260
Jay K. (Nancy Aperfine) . . . . .	.261

Jones, Kimberley Reva . . . . .	.261
Tracy Lynn. . . . .	.261
Brian Jay . . . . .	.261
Darrell (Jane Garlow) . . . . .	.262
David Gorden. . . . .	.262
Jordan, Carolyn . . . . .	.235
Beatrice (Yeatts) . . . . .	.235
Kelley, Nancy A. (Short). . . . .	.205,253
Virginia F. . . . .	.205,255
King, James Pleasant (Cornelia O. Short). . . . .	.205,247,262
Robert (Marie Wilt) . . . . .	.262
Walter (Marie Wilds). . . . .	.262,263
John (Mary Penny) . . . . .	.262,263
Amos. . . . .	.262,264
Alice (1. Jack O'Leary, 2. W. M. Hollis). . . . .	.262,264
Pearl (Walter A. Dawson). . . . .	.247,262,264
Ralph . . . . .	.262
Edith . . . . .	.263
Edna . . . . .	.263
Violet. . . . .	.263
"Buddy" . . . . .	.263
Virginia . . . . .	.263
Walter, Jr., (Bessie Boyd). . . . .	.263
John, Jr., (Frances Bryant) . . . . .	.263
Kirkman, Libby. . . . .	.244
Knickerbocker, Ronald Lee . . . . .	.237
Jeanette Laverne (Stevens). . . . .	.236,237
Matthew . . . . .	.237
Julia (Whitmore). . . . .	.237

Knickerbocker, Gary Nelson. . . . .	.237
Matthew . . . . .	.237
Steven Ross . . . . .	.237
Kreger, Jimmie (James) Oakes. . . . .	.227
Lawson, Louis P., Sr. . . . .	.219
Nancy Jane (Blackburn). . . . .	.219
Betty (Nichols) . . . . .	.219
Lawson, Katherine (Yeatts). . . . .	.219
Lane, Homie (Short) . . . . .	.206
Lindsey, Mary Ethel (Yeatts). . . . .	.209, 218
Livingston, Gary David. . . . .	.241
Rita Gail (Short) . . . . .	.236
Pamela Fay. . . . .	.241
Cheryl Ann. . . . .	.241
Gary Duane. . . . .	.241
Loftis, Judy (Yeatts) . . . . .	.221, 219
Lloyd, Mary Virginia (T. H. Drayson). . . . .	.230
Lloyd, Allen LaVerne . . . . .	.230
Lumpkins, George, Sr. . . . .	.203
Macy, Edytha M. (Yates) . . . . .	.210
Mahin, Thomas . . . . .	.260
Mann, Marshall. . . . .	.213
Berleata. . . . .	.213
Mary Allice (Simons). . . . .	.213
Marino, Carolyn (Fitch) . . . . .	.232
Martin, Charles Edward. . . . .	.239
Mary. . . . .	.239
Lois Inez (Short) . . . . .	.239

Martin, Albert (Pearl Wright) . . . . .	.239
Pearl . . . . .	.239
Vivian (Short). . . . .	.239
Martin, Letcher, Hunter, Sr., (Yeatts). . . . .	.219,220
Charlotte Eloise (Yeatts) . . . . .	.220
Charlotte Marie . . . . .	.220
Jennie Lee. . . . .	.220
Tammy Lynn . . . . .	.220
Ronald Thomas (Linda J. Crawford) . . . . .	.220
Lysa Linette . . . . .	.220
Letcher Hunter, Jr. (Jeraldine Thompson). . . . .	.220,221
Matherley, Jerry. . . . .	.226
Phyllis Jean (Cox) . . . . .	.226
Jennifer Elizabeth. . . . .	.226
Mayhew, Eugene L. . . . .	.240
Merle E. (Short). . . . .	.236,240
W. Coleman. . . . .	.240
Laura (Shelton) . . . . .	.240
Merriot, Frances (Short). . . . .	.233
Minnix, Bertha (Short). . . . .	.231
Mitchell, Thomas F. . . . .	.236
Moon, Nannie (William Worsham). . . . .	.249
William Randolph. . . . .	.237
Axai Owen (Short) . . . . .	.236,237
Luther A. . . . .	.237
Grace . . . . .	.237
Gwendolyn Faye. . . . .	.237
Dwight Randolph . . . . .	.237
Rhonda June . . . . .	.237

Moon, Howard (Short) . . . . .	.232
Moore, Percy O. (Yeatts) . . . . .	.220,222
Iva Marie Yeatts . . . . .	.220,222
David . . . . .	.222
Katherine . . . . .	.222
McDermott, Robert Frederick (Foust) . . . . .	.217
Virginia Ann (Foust) . . . . .	.217
John Robert . . . . .	.217
Stephanie Lee . . . . .	.217
John (Hagerty) . . . . .	.218
Winnifred (Hagerty) . . . . .	.218
McDermott, John Jr., (Jack) (1. Claire, 2. Signe) . . . . .	.218
Franklin (Frank) (Ethel) . . . . .	.218
Dorothy (Theodore "Ted" Giannini) . . . . .	.218
Emily Lillian (James "Jim" Belanger) . . . . .	.218
George Melton (Ruth) . . . . .	.218
Wm. P. (Dorothy McGuire) . . . . .	.218
James "Buddy" (Teddy _____) . . . . .	.218
Moyer, Arthur (Short) . . . . .	.231,233
Mabel (Short) . . . . .	.231,233
Theresa . . . . .	.233
Linda . . . . .	.233
Shiryl . . . . .	.233
Montgomery, E. P. . . . .	.231,232
Ruth F. (Short) . . . . .	.231,232
John (Carolyn) . . . . .	.232
Sylvia (Willard Flora) . . . . .	.232
Phyllis (Warren Wertz) . . . . .	.232
Everette . . . . .	.232

Montgomery, Kay . . . . .	.233
Vickie Joe. . . . .	.233
McIntyre, Rachel. . . . .	.260
McNeal, Fillmore (Dawson) . . . . .	.247,248,264
Elizabeth Ann (Dawson). . . . .	.247,248,265
Debbie. . . . .	.248,264,265
Dona. . . . .	.248,264,265
Millner, Roy. . . . .	.246
Murchison, Edna . . . . .	.260
Myers, Arlene . . . . .	.242
Neal, Fanny Kate (Short). . . . .	.206,236
Nash, Janie . . . . .	.235
Oakes, Joe (Joseph) . . . . .	.227
Hessie (Short). . . . .	.227
Josephine Irene . . . . .	.227
Donald. . . . .	.227
Karen . . . . .	.227
Oakes, Lela (John Jones). . . . .	.259
O'Leary, Jack (King). . . . .	.262,264
Pederson, Frederick L. (Short). . . . .	.241
Shirley Ann (Short) . . . . .	.236,241
Jone Lynette. . . . .	.241
Tamara Lee. . . . .	.241
John J. . . . .	.241
Ethel (Love). . . . .	.241
Penny, Mary (King) . . . . .	.262,263
Phelps, Reginald (Short). . . . .	.231,233
Augusta (Short) . . . . .	.231,233

Piazzo, Leon Edward (Roberts) . . . . .	.210
Martha June Roberts . . . . .	.210
Phillips, B. L., Dr. . . . .	.211
Pomeroy, Mary . . . . .	.244
Porterfield, Clarence (Short) . . . . .	.227
Hazel B. (Short). . . . .	.227
Podminik, Henry Michael (Arendall). . . . .	.238
Nancy Jane (Arendall) . . . . .	.237,238
Henry . . . . .	.238
Ruth. . . . .	.238
Holly Ann . . . . .	.238
Wendy Jo . . . . .	.238
Christy Ruth. . . . .	.238
Powell, Ellie (Short) . . . . .	.225
Purdue, Lisa (Short). . . . .	.253
Juliette (Short). . . . .	.253
Powers, Sarah . . . . .	.235
Ransone, Robert (Ruth). . . . .	.210
Ruth (2. Jennings) . . . . .	.210
Lois Ann (Roberts). . . . .	.210
Rawlings, Darrell W., Jr. . . . .	.237,238
Darrell . . . . .	.238
Fannie Stokes . . . . .	.238
Susanne Hope. . . . .	.239
Suzette Faith . . . . .	.239
Reid, Wm. Daniel (Lucille Agatha Jones) . . . . .	.259,260
Larry (Lawrence) (Laurel Lee) . . . . .	.260
Richard N. . . . .	.261
Michele Lee . . . . .	.261

Risner, Austin. . . . .	.228
Zello J. (Compton). . . . .	.228
Nancy . . . . .	.228
Thomas. . . . .	.228, 229
Ridgeway, Willie Wilson (Short) . . . . .	.206, 225
Rivercomb, James (Dawson) . . . . .	.247
Angela. . . . .	.247
James . . . . .	.247
Roach, Patricia . . . . .	.229
Roberts, William Kirk (Yeatts). . . . .	.209
Mary Blanche (Yeatts) . . . . .	.208, 209
John Roberts. . . . .	.209
Virginia. . . . .	.209
Charlotte . . . . .	.209
Norma June (Gochenour). . . . .	.209
William Donald (Ransone). . . . .	.209, 210
Rudder, Ruby . . . . .	.234
Satterfield, Richard Allen (Yeatts) . . . . .	.219, 221
Doris Anne (Yeatts) . . . . .	.219, 221
Clarence (dec'd). . . . .	.221
Gail. . . . .	.221
Scott, Capt. Charles F. (Foust) . . . . .	.113
Marsha Key (Foust). . . . .	.113
Heather Ann . . . . .	.113
Shelton, Julian Rison (Short) . . . . .	.240
Eula May (Short). . . . .	.240
Julian Rison, Jr. . . . .	.240
Shelton, Crispin. . . . .	.203

Shelton, Crispin, Jr. . . . .	.203
John. . . . .	.203
Shelton, Daniel (Maude Mayhew). . . . .	.240
Donald Brent (Ozelle Compton) . . . . .	.240
Short, Alexander (Virginia F. Kelley) . . . . .	.205,255
Ann . . . . .	.228
Annie Felt (Yeatts) . . . . .	.205,208,217,219
Annie (Irby). . . . .	.239
Audrey. . . . .	.228
Augusta June. . . . .	.231,233
Axai Owen . . . . .	.236,237
Barbara Pearl . . . . .	.232,239
Barbara (Moon). . . . .	.232
Bessie (Harris) . . . . .	.205,206,234
Bessie Kathleen (Lloyd) . . . . .	.229
Betty . . . . .	.226
Beverley Glass, Sr., (Hutcherson) . . . . .	.206,230
Beverley Glass, Jr. . . . .	.231,234
Bobbie (Robert) . . . . .	.226
Carl. . . . .	.207
Carlin. . . . .	.228
Catherine Elizabeth (Evans) . . . . .	.231,233
Charles Eugene. . . . .	.231,233
Cornelia Olive (King) . . . . .	.205,262
Curtis Lee, dec'd. . . . .	.236,239
Darryl Franklin . . . . .	.240
Denise. . . . .	.229
Dorothy Marie (Elliott) . . . . .	.236,240
Edgar Franklin, Sr., (Neal) . . . . .	.206,236

Short, Edgar Franklin, Jr., (Singleton) . . . . .	.236,240
Elizabeth . . . . .	.204
Eliza . . . . .	.229
Eugene. . . . .	.226
Eula May. . . . .	.236,240
Evelyn. . . . .	.254
Frank . . . . .	.228
Garland . . . . .	.254
Grace (Jesse Crews) . . . . .	.255,256
Giles Jesse (Martha Ingram) . . . . .	.231,232
Gilbert Wilson (Waller) . . . . .	.226
Hazel Bessie. . . . .	.225,227
Helen Esta. . . . .	.231,232
Helen . . . . .	.254
Henry . . . . .	.253
Henry Thomas (Sadie B. Gibson). . . . .	.229,230
Hessie Olivian (Oakes). . . . .	.225,227
Hubert Woody. . . . .	.225
Irene Stella (Cox). . . . .	.225,226
Iva Ethel . . . . .	.225,227
Janice Yvonne . . . . .	.240
John Henry (Thurman). . . . .	.204,205,248
John. . . . .	.202,203
John Thomas (Nancy A. Kelley) . . . . .	.205,253
John. . . . .	.255
John Henry (Hodnett). . . . .	.206,229
John William. . . . .	.255
Jennie Kate (Hutcherson). . . . .	.206
Jerry . . . . .	.228

Short, Judy . . . . .	.239
Juliette Ann (Julia, Julian) Thurman . . . . .	.204,205
Juliette (Purdue) . . . . .	.253
Karen Marie . . . . .	.240
Kathleen; also Kathy Short. . . . .	.229,228
Kelley. . . . .	.228
Kenneth Edward; also Kenneth Short. . . . .	.239
Letcher Miles (Harris). . . . .	.205,207,208
Linda . . . . .	.226
Lisa. . . . .	.229
Liza. . . . .	.229
Lizzie (2. Tucker) . . . . .	.253
Lois Inez (Martin). . . . .	.239
Lucy. . . . .	.105
Mabel Blanche . . . . .	.231,233
Mary "Mollie" (Harris). . . . .	.205,207,208
Mary Elzia (Crandall) . . . . .	.229
Mary Elizabeth (Tucker) . . . . .	.204,205,234
Mary. . . . .	.240
Merie E. . . . .	.236,240
Mary Louise (Stevens) . . . . .	.236
Mary E. (Dawson). . . . .	.205,241
Mary Lucille (Fitch). . . . .	.231,232
Martha A. (Hutcherson). . . . .	.205
Matilda Ellen (Jones) . . . . .	.205,258
Margurite Wilson (Arendall) . . . . .	.236,237
Mark Allen. . . . .	.239
Mark. . . . .	.228
Michel. . . . .	.228

Short, Michelle Lynn. . . . .	.240
Myrtle. . . . .	.207,208
Mozelle . . . . .	.225,228
Ollie (Olive) (Trent) . . . . .	.224,225
Ozelle. . . . .	.240
Paul. . . . .	.230
Pearl Davis . . . . .	.224
Phillip . . . . .	.226
Phyllis . . . . .	.228
Ralph . . . . .	.207,208
Ronnie (Ronald) . . . . .	.228,239
Ronnie Dean . . . . .	.228,239
Ronald Owen (Tuck). . . . .	.225,228
Rosa Jane (Robt. Crews) . . . . .	.225,256
Rita Gail . . . . .	.236,241
Rhonda. . . . .	.228
Rhonda Inez . . . . .	.239
Ruth Felt . . . . .	.231,232
Russell Franklin (Davas). . . . .	.225,228
Rufus Willis (Roach). . . . .	.225,229
Ryland. . . . .	.226
Sandra. . . . .	.239
Shirley Ann . . . . .	.236,241
Susan Jane. . . . .	.205
Theresa . . . . .	.228
Thelma (Stevens). . . . .	.225
Vivian (Martin) . . . . .	.239
Wayne . . . . .	.226,254
Wayne Emmett (Carolyn Crew) . . . . .	.254

Short, William Henry (Tucker) . . . . .	.204,205,206,208
William (Elizabeth _____) . . . . .	.204
William Bryan (Minnix). . . . .	.231,232
Woody Thomas (Layne, 2. Ridgeway) . . . . .	.206,206,225,225
Woody Franklin (Irby) . . . . .	.239
Woody Franklin, Jr. . . . .	.239
Woodrow-Foch (Martin) . . . . .	.236,239
Winfree R., Sr., (May Gooch). . . . .	.205,254
Winfree R., Jr., (Minnie Bishop). . . . .	.254
Zella Jewel . . . . .	.225,228
Singleton, _____ . . . . .	.240
Janie Marie . . . . .	.240
James Monroe. . . . .	.240
Janie (Dunn). . . . .	.240
Simmons, Thomas H. . . . .	.222
Ada (Timberlake). . . . .	.222
Grace Lee (Yeatts, 2. Harris). . . . .	.222,223
Simons, Mary Alice (Foust). . . . .	.213,214
Smith, Mary Alice (Foust) . . . . .	.213,214
Rhees . . . . .	.214
Helen . . . . .	.259
Smith, N. . . . .	.244
Nancy . . . . .	.246
Spiers, Helen . . . . .	.247
Stevens _____ (Thelma Short) . . . . .	.225
George Edward . . . . .	.236
Emma (Slate). . . . .	.236
Stevens, Frederick Raymond (Short). . . . .	.236
Mary Louise (Short) . . . . .	.236

Stevens, Jeanette LaVerne . . . . .	.237
Lois (Dawson) . . . . .	.247,264
Strange, Stephen (Worsham). . . . .	.247,252
St. Clair, C. . . . .	.243
Swift, Paul Johnson . . . . .	.227
Iva (Thornton). . . . .	.227
Linda (Deal). . . . .	.227
Adell (Fugua) . . . . .	.227
Swain, Leona. . . . .	.256,257
Thompson, Ernest W. (Johnson) . . . . .	.221
Geraldine . . . . .	.220,211
Charles W. (Dawson) . . . . .	.242
Jettie T. (Greene). . . . .	.242
L. Louise . . . . .	.242
Lacy I. . . . .	.242
Charles . . . . .	.242
Brenda. . . . .	.242
Thronton, Frank (Short) . . . . .	.227
Earle Stafford. . . . .	.227
Thrash, Mary. . . . .	.235
Thurman, Flossie. . . . .	.246
Trent, S. J. (Short). . . . .	.225
"Ollie" Olive (Short) . . . . .	.225
Lucy. . . . .	.225
Thelma. . . . .	.242
Toler, _____ . . . . .	.256,257
Tuck, Barbara . . . . .	.228
Tucker, John. . . . .	.204
Ann Pickerall . . . . .	.256

Tucker, Billy (Wm.) . . . . .	.256
Sally Faris, "Sarah". . . . .	.204
Laura . . . . .	.256
Tricia. . . . .	.256
Harriett. . . . .	.256
Virginia Jones. . . . .	.256
Theo. (Theodore?) . . . . .	.256
Utsey, P. T., Jr. (Nina S. Jones) . . . . .	.260,261
Nina Sue (Jones). . . . .	.260,261
Tina Diane (Wm. R. Edwards) . . . . .	.260,261
Randal Lee. . . . .	.260,261
Kevin Brian . . . . .	.260,261
Warren, John; also *Artemius Warren . . . . .	.203,*244
Joseph. . . . .	.208
Paulina S. . . . .	.208
Mary Anne (Yeatts). . . . .	.208
White, Saunders . . . . .	.235
Tillie. . . . .	.244
Worsham, Jeremiah . . . . .	.203
John. . . . .	.203
David . . . . .	.203
George R. (Hamlett)	296,249,250
Miles (Martha Ann Moon) . . . . .	.248
George (Quit Rent, Henrico Co., Va., 1697). . . . .	.248
William (Nannie Moon) . . . . .	.249,250
Samuel. . . . .	.249,250
Essex (Gertrude Hamlett). . . . .	.249,250
Worsham, Robert Pleasant (Susan J. Short) . . . . .	.205,248,249
Rosa Lee (Arch Worsham, son of Ness.) . . . . .	.249,251

Worsham, Ed. (Edgar) Wooding (Jonnie Pearl Worsham) . . . .	.249,251
Alexander Thomas, Sr. (Armstrong, 2. Hodnett) . . . .	.249,251
Nellie (Stephen Strange). . . . .	.249,251
James Pride (Grace Bowles). . . . .	.249,252
Cleo Bennett (George W. Cole) . . . . .	.249,250
Vida Kate . . . . .	.249
George Russell. . . . .	.249
William Edison. . . . .	.249
Douglas Thomas. . . . .	.249
Arthur David. . . . .	.249
Waverly Algie . . . . .	.249
Sterling Randolph . . . . .	.249
Waldo Lewis . . . . .	.249
Gail Parke. . . . .	.249
Avis Hamlett. . . . .	.249
Lottie. . . . .	.249,250
Morris. . . . .	.251
Cullen. . . . .	.251
Woodrow . . . . .	.251
Mary (twin) . . . . .	.251
Mildred (twin). . . . .	.251
Helen . . . . .	.251
Juanita (dec'd) . . . . .	.251
Jonnie Pearl (Edgar Wooding Worsham). . . . .	.249,251
Lomax Owen. . . . .	.251
Orville (dec'd.). . . . .	.251
Alexander Thomas, Jr. . . . .	.251
Edward. . . . .	.251
Iris. . . . .	.252

Worsham, Lewis. . . . .	.252
James P., Jr. . . . .	.252
Roy . . . . .	.252
Bruce . . . . .	.252
Grace . . . . .	.252
Brenda. . . . .	.252
Frances . . . . .	.252
Waller, Lucy. . . . .	.235
Christopher, Wm. . . . .	.235
Wertz, Warren . . . . .	.232
Whitlow, (Kreger) . . . . .	.227
Mary. . . . .	.242
Wicker, Nettie. . . . .	.246
Wilds, Marie. . . . .	.262, 263
Williford, Norma. . . . .	.244
Williams, Joseph. . . . .	.247
Scott . . . . .	.247
Daniel. . . . .	.247
Wills, M. R. . . . .	.254
Wode, Gilliam . . . . .	.246
Woods, Barbara (Foust). . . . .	.214
Wooten, Joseph David. . . . .	.226
J. David. . . . .	.226
Yates, (Yeatts) Percy William . . . . .	.210
Edytha (Macy) . . . . .	.210
Florence Beulah (Bowman). . . . .	.210, 211
Yeatts, William Edward (Warren) . . . . .	.208, 219
Mary Ann (Warren) . . . . .	.208
Mary Ann (2. Jenks, J. A.). . . . .	.208

Yeatts, Edward (Annie F. Short) . . . . .	.205,208,217,219,222
Mary Blanche (Roberts). . . . .	.208,209
Bertha Panthea (Faust). . . . .	.209,211
Noland Edward (1. Collins, 2. Houston, 3. Lindsay). .209,219	
Beulah Lee. . . . .	.209,219
Henry Orville (Lawson). . . . .	.209,219,220,222
Tazewell Randolph (Simmons) . . . . .	.209,222
Phillips Owen . . . . .	.209,223,224
Grace Lee (2. Charles W. Harris, Jr.) . . . . .	.222,223
Carolyn Lee (Edwards) . . . . .	.223
Katherine Lawson. . . . .	.209,219,220,221,222
Mary Ethel Lindsey. . . . .	.209,218
Frances Houston . . . . .	.209,218
Eleanor Collins . . . . .	.209,218
Charlotte Eloise (Martin) . . . . .	.219,220,221
Doris Annie (Satterfield) . . . . .	.219,221
Iva Marie (Percy Moore) . . . . .	.220,222
Roger Henry (Judv Loftis) . . . . .	.219,221
Valerie Lynn. . . . .	.221
Christopher Scott . . . . .	.221
Roy Lee (Patsy Orene Beverley). . . . .	.220,222
Dewey Lee . . . . .	.222
Kevin Henry . . . . .	.222
Yeatts, _____ Married Teresa Moyer, 3 sons . . . . .	.233
Stephen H. & Mary E. (Terry). . . . .	.235
Young, Beverly A. (Foust) . . . . .	.214

George R. Worsham, Son of Pleasant and Susan Worsham of Pittsylvania County, Virginia.
died December 4, 1975. Pages 249, 250

John Henry Short, Son of William Henry and Elizabeth Tucker Short of Pittsylvania County,
Virginia, died September 14, 1975. Buried in Pittsylvania County. Pages 206, 229

Paul Douglas Short, born July 22, 1938, Son of Henry Thomas and Sadie Gibson Short,
Married December 1955, Joyce Elaine Payne, born December 3, 1938.

Issue: One son, 4 daughters

Sherie Ann Louise Short, born June 16, 1956, Married Walt Barriage January 18, 1975

Brenda Darlene Short, born January 9, 1957

Paul Henry Short, born October 9, 1959

Charlotte Deanne Short, born June 24, 1961

Darlene Frances, born July 22, 1964. Pages 229, 230

The Tucker Findings

A Family of Pittsylvania County, Virginia

compiled by

Bertha P. Faust

1974

A collection of documents copied from those
found in the Virginia State Library Archives,
Richmond, Virginia, and from court house records
at Chatham, Pittsylvania County, Virginia.

Chart: Tucker Family of Pittsylvania County, Virginia

Captain William Tucker, age 26, in Ship Mary
and Jane, 1610,

Mary Tucker in Ship George, 1623,

Elizabeth Tucker, daughter of Capt. William Tucker and
wife, Mary Tucker, born August 1, 1623,
Elizabeth Cittie, Virginia.

Captain William Tucker, born 1594 circa in England
died 1633 circe in Virginia

Mary Tucker, (Maiden name unknown)

born 1597 in England

died ____ in Virginia.

ISSUE: All born in Virginia

1. Elizabeth Tucker, b. Aug. 1, 1623
2. John W. Tucker, died 1719, Will: Surry Co., Va.
3. Daniel Tucker,
4. Allen Tucker,
5. Robert Tucker.

2 . John W. Tucker, Married Mary _____?

ISSUE: All born in Virginia

21. Frances Tucker, Married Thomas Nelson, Feb., 1723,
22. William Tucker,
23. John Tucker, Deed 1742, Lower Norfolk

22. William Tucker, Married Elizabeth _____?

Resided in Prince George Co., Virginia.

ISSUE: Probably others

222. George Tucker, b. Feb. 4, 1723, Prince George Co.
Bristol Parish Church register. Died 1783.
Married Catherine _____? Probably in Amelia
Co., Virginia. (See Deed Book 14, 1776, 1778
Deed to Ford, from George Tucker & Catherine Tucker).
George and Catherine Tucker removed to Lunenburg
Co., Virginia. Lunenburg Co., Virginia, Cumberland
Parish Vestry Book 1746-1816 by Bell. The original
extent of Cumberland Parish, 1746 included
Mecklenburg, Lunenburg, Charlotte, Halifax Counties,
(prior to subdivision.)

222. George Tucker & Catherine had ten children, all
born in Amelia and Lunenburg Counties.

ISSUE:

1. Joel Tucker, named Executor No. 2, in will.
2. Lew (Lewis) Tucker,
3. Robert Tucker,
4. William Tucker, named Executor No. 1 in will.
5. Henry Tucker,
6. George Tucker,
7. Joseph Tucker,
8. Tucker, Milly Clay,
9. Biddy Tucker,
10. Tucker, Fanny Coleman

WILL: 1780 George Tucker, wife Catherine Tucker,
names above listed children. Recorded 1783,
the only will extant in 1746-1825 records of
Lunenburg County, Virginia. 1780 Sept. 26,
Book 3, page 153.

Probated March 11, 1784, Book, page 214.

4. William Tucker, Sr. 1774-1775 tithable,
Lunenburg, County, Virginia.

41. William Tucker, Jr., 1775 tithable,
Lunenburg, County, Virginia.

4. William Tucker, Sr. married Ann _____?
1765 circa,

3. Robert Tucker; Lewis Tucker 2; William Tucker, Sr.,
and his son, William Tucker, Jr., removed from
Lunenburg Co. to Pittsylvania Co., Virginia, as:
Pittsylvania Co. tax list, 1782-1785.

4. William Tucker, Sr., tithable, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

41. William Tucker, Jr., tithable, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

3. Robert Tucker, tithable, Pittsylvania Co., Virginia

2. Lewis Tucker, tithable, Pittsylvania Co., Virginia.

Pittsylvania County, Virginia, U. S. Census, 1790.

Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia.

Tucker, Lewis White 7, black 0, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Tucker, Robert, White 5, black 0, 4 other bldgs.

Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Tucker, William, White 10, black 5, 1 dwelling and other buildings. Pittsylvania Co., Va.

4. William Tucker, Sr., son of George and Catherine Tucker of Prince George Co., later of Lunenburg Co., Va.
Married Anne _____ 1765 circa in Amelia Co., probably.
Resided in Amelia and Nottoway Cos., Raleigh Parish

ISSUE: Two sons, probably others

41. William Tucker, Jr., born in Nottoway? Amelia?

42. Nelson Tucker, born in Nottoway or Amelia Cos.

(Nottoway County was formed from Amelia 1788-1789).

4. SEE: Deed Amelia Co. William Tucker & wife Ann, sold of Raleigh Parish tract land Aug. 5, 1778, Amelia and Nottoway Cos. to John Parkinson and Betty Parkinson.

4. William Tucker, Sr., and Ann Tucker removed to Pittsylvania Co., Va. SEE DEED - Tucker from Cox, further, April 1, 1779, Book 5, page 226, Pittsylvania Co., Virginia.

a court held for Pittsylvania Co., Virginia, 17 day of February, 1834. This report of proceedings was returned and ordered to be recorded. Teste Will Tunstall.

Among those whose lands were procured, among many others:

William Tucker, 17 Nov. 1834.

Nelson Tucker, 17 March 1817 (prior court)

Virginia State Library Archives, Reel 2, Richmond, Virginia
April 1, 1779, Book 5, Page 236, Pittsylvania County, Virginia.

DEED: Cox to Tucker

William Tucker from John Cox of County of Henry, Parish of Patrick and same part and William Tucker of the County of Amelia and the Parish of Nottoway of the other part, witnesseth that John Cox for consideration of sum, one thousand three hundred and fifty pounds of current money of Virginia, paid in hand by William Tucker - - - his heirs and assigns forever. 1 tract parcel of land on both sides of Mill Creek and Pigg River, where John Cox formerly lived. Estimated at 810 acres. John Cox by (his) deed from James Sloan, Jr., and Joseph Hart, Pittsylvania County.

Recorded in court and as also by patent granted also to John Cox at Williamsburg. Patents can be referred and adjoining the land of William Pigg. Pigg

Paid in full at time of sale by

William Tucker

Teste William Tunstall

42. Nelson Tucker, b. 1770 circa: died 1843.

Son of William Tucker, Sr., and Ann Tucker. Married
Married Martha Clark, M Bond Dec. 15, 1788 Chatham,
Pittsylvania Co., Virginia.

ISSUE: Born in Pittsylvania Co., Virginia

1. John W. Tucker, 1798 c. Married Sarah Faris
2. William C. Tucker, M Mildred Gilbert
3. Miles W. Tucker, b 1834, M Mary Scruggs, Jan. 4, 1855.

4. Elizabeth Tucker,
5. Polly A. Tucker, M Mitchell
6. Martha H. Tucker, M John L. Priddy
7. Nancy P. Tucker,
8. Susannah S. Tucker M Waddell

John W. Tucker, son of Nelson & Martha (Clark) Tucker

Married Sally Faris (Sarah)

ISSUE:

11. Claiborne Tucker, M Sally H _____?
12. William H. Tucker, b 1837 M Sarah E. Laine
13. Joel B. Tucker, b 1846 M Frances Yeatts, 1867.
14. John H. Tucker
15. Mary Elizabeth Tucker, b April 14, 1853.

Married William Henry Short of Pittsylvania Co., Va.

11 Book Vol. 5, Line 2, Page 578, Index,

Nelson Tucker, Sept. 18, 1843.

Chatham, Virginia, Pittsylvania Co.

11. Claiborne Tucker, b ____ Married Sally H _____
in 1846. Marriage Bond, Page 145, Chatham, Va.

ISSUE: Sally C. Tucker (probably others)

Married Gustavus A. Creasy, Age 30 and

Sally C. Tucker, age 20, Jan. 1, 1871.

George and Melinda Creasy, parents

Claiborne and Sally Tucker, parents

ne 20, page 43 Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania Co., M Register

12. William H. Tucker, M Sarah E. Laine, Age 22,
single, Feb. 19, 1867, William H. Tucker, Age 30,
Line 18, page 18. Chatham, Virginia Pittsylvania
County, M Register. Parents John W. and Sally
Tucker, Harriett and Hiram Laine.
13. Joel B. Tucker, Age 21, and Frances Yeatts,
widow, age 24. Line 12, page 25, Dec. 24, 1867.
M by John S. Glap. Parents John and Sally Tucker,
James and Judith East. Pittsylvania M. Register,
Chatham, Va.

ISSUE: Joel W. Tucker, (probably others)
Married Ann Harris, signer certificate,
Sam Harris

14. John H. Tucker, M. Katy Haley (?) Jan. 26, 1852
John H. Tucker died Dec. 3, 1885.

15. Mary Elizabeth Tucker, b April 14, 1853,
Married William Henry Short, Dec. 20, 1875,
Son of John Henry and Julia A. (Thurman) Short
of Pittsylvania Co., Virginia.

ISSUE: 7 Children born in Pittsylvania Co., Virginia

1. Letcher Miles Short, b Nov. 8, 1876,
2. Annie Felt Short, b Sept. 21, 1878,
3. Woody Thomas Short, b Feb. 17, 1882,
4. John Henry Short, b April 13, 1883,
5. Beverley Glass Short, b Oct. 18, 1885,
6. Fessie Beryl Short, b Mar. 31, 1888,
7. Edgar Franklin Short, b Dec. 4, 1895.

William C. Tucker, son of Nelson and Martha (Clark) Tucker, married Mildred H. Gilbert Feb. 18, 1826. M Bondsman, Cornelius Gilbert. George Gilbert, father. Pittsylvania Co., Virginia.

ISSUE: 21. William Tucker, b 1828 circa

Miles W. Tucker, son of Nelson Tucker and Martha (Clark) Tucker, married Mary Scruggs Jan. 4, 1855, M Bond, Chatham, Va., Pittsylvania Co. Nelson Tucker father, Patsy Tucker, Mother. Drury Scruggs, father, Mildred Scruggs, mother.

Elizabeth Tucker, no record extant

Polly A Tucker, M Mitchell

Martha H. Tucker, M John L. Priddy

Nancy P. Tucker, no record extant

Susannah S. Tucker, M Waddell

the above married daughters believed to have lived in Pittsylvania County, Virginia.

41. William Tucker and Nancy Faris, Marriage Bond, Nov. 21, 1825, Bondsman, David Johns, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

ISSUE:

a. Minerva Tucker, b 1829 circa, M J.H. Farmer

b. Rawley W. Tucker, b 1836 M Milly B. Scruggs

c. Sally Tucker, b 1842, M John H. Kelley

a. Oct. 20, 1845, James H. Farmer and Minerva Tucker

- married by Joel Hubbard, Bondsman William Tucker
- b. Rawley W. Tucker and Milly B. Scruggs, age 21,
(Rawley age 32) Line 40, page 28, Sept. 10, 1868,
Married by John C. Smith. Parents, William and
Nancy (Faris) Tucker. Parents, Allen and Elizabeth
Scruggs.
- c. Sally Tucker, age 23 and John H. Kelley, age 25,
farmer, both single, Married Nov. 22, 1865.
Parents, James and Nancy Kelley
Parents, William and Nancy Tucker

Will book, Vol. 5 (or 4) Line 34, Pittsylvania Co., Virginia.
Index. William Tucker left all to Sally Kelley, July 20, 1891.

(The above family is not placed as a descendant of Nelson Tucker,
This William Tucker is probably a descendant of Nelson Tucker's
brother, William, Jr., and both are sons of William and Anne
Tucker, who came to Pittsylvania Co. from Lunenburg Co. Va.)

From Hottens List of Immigrants to America 1600-1700,
Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia

Hottens, page 105, 244, Mary Tucker, age 26, in the Ship George,
1623.

Hottens, page 244, Capt. William Tucker, age 36. In muster, the
Ship Mary and Jane, 1610, Elizabeth Cittie

der of First Families of Virginia, 1607-1620,
Virginia State Library, CS-42-067.
The 1949 list of membership includes Sanders, Tucker,
Belton and Settle.
The children of Edward and Annie F. (Short) Yeatts are
descendants of Mary Elizabeth (Tucker) Short, also of
Paulina M. (Settle) Warren, daughter of John Settle;
all of Pittsylvania County, Virginia.
Hottens, page 267, patents granted to Settlers in Virginia.
1626 yr., Private lands, Public lands, company lands.
Page 273, The corporation of Elizabeth City;
William Tucker, 150 acres by patent.
Page 274, Capt. William Tucker, 650 acres by patent.
Page 184, Capt. William Tucker at Bass' Choice,
also Mary Tucker.
Hottens, page 244, Elizabeth Tucker, born in Virginia
in August, 1623 Elizabeth Cattie.
Government under the Virginia Company of London to 1626.
Sir Francis Wyatt the last Governor and Captain Generall
1621-1626.
Hills and Administrations, Elizabeth City Co., Virginia
1610-1680. Compiled by Blanche Adams Chapman, Virginia
State Library Archives, Richmond, Virginia

The corporation of Elizabeth Cittie, 1626:

Page 18, Capt. William Tucker, 150 acres, patent

Page 19, on ye southside of the Main River against

Elizabeth Cittie, Capt. William Tucker,

650 acres patent.

Elizabeth City County Patents issued during the Royal Government (copied from the Index of Patents to be found in the State land office, Richmond, Virginia).

Page 20, Capt. William Tucker, Sept. 20, 1624, 150 acres within the corporation of Elizabeth City abutting eastward upon the land of Richard Boulton, Land Book 1, page 29.

Page 25, Capt. William Tucker, June 1, 1632, 100 acres, being at the Back River within the precincts of Elizabeth City, Land Book 1, page 122.

Page 58, 1619/Riccowtan/1623/1624 William Tucker (Member of House) of Burgesses, Inc., of Elizabeth City William Tucker, 1625 again.

Page 64, William Tucker, year 1623, one of Elizabeth City officials - Commissioner.

1628/1629/1632, last term Elizabeth City as official Commissioner (William Tucker).

Abstracts: Patent Book 6, Vol. 1, 1666-1689

Virginia State Library Archives

Michael Tucker, 200 acres, New Kent Co., N. W. branch Black Creek. 9 Sept. 1674.

bert Tucker, Patent Book 7, 172 acres, 2 R 24 page
Charles City County, N side of Blackwater (creek) 20 April,
180, page 29.

Joining William Jones, Jordan's Path, Edward Bircherd,
Leedy Branch, Bayliss Path,

Transfer of 4 persons S.A.R.I Will

John Tucker

Transcribed, as is)

Deeds and Administrations, Elizabeth City Co., Va.

Compiled by Blanch Adams Chapman

Quit Rent Roll, Henry Royall, Sherriff, 1704

Thomas Tucker, 60 acres

Charles Tucker, 24 acres

Quit Rent Rolls 1740, Va. State Library Archives

Charles Tucker, Elizabeth City Co., 240 acres

Elizabeth Tucker, Prince George Co., 212 acres

Tucker, Francis, Prince George Co., 100 acres

Tucker, Thomas, New Kent Co., 700 acres

Tucker, Thomas, Elizabeth City Co., 60 acres

Tucker, John, Norfolk Co., 400 acres

Tucker, Thomas, Norfolk Co., 280 acres

Tucker, Richard, Norfolk Co., 100 acres

Tucker, William, Norfolk Co., 100 acres

Norfolk Co., Marriage Bonds 1706-1779 Excerpts

Reel 74a, Virginia State Library Archives, Richmond, Va.

July 22, 1723

Thomas Nelson & Frances Tucker

Signed, sealed and delivered

Thomas Nelson

J. W. Tucker

Pete Wilson

J. W. Tucker, signed

6th day - 1767

Thomas Newton and Martha Tucker

daughter of Joanne Tucker

John Taylor, signed

(Relict of Robert Tucker)

17 March 1779,

Willoughby Tucker & Margaret Culpepper

John Hunt

John Batchelor

General Audit #1, Norfolk County, Va., 1755-1937

Zachariah Hays, 1855-1874 - Book 11, p. 64 recorded:

George Tucker, 1755-1788 - Book I , p. 101,

Mary Tucker, 1843-1849 - Book 9, page 262

Nathan Tucker, 1849-1858 - Book 10, page 304, 462

Samuel Tucker, 1858-1874 - Book 11, page 428, 468

Lower Norfolk Antiquarry by N. James and Virginia State

Library Archives, Reel 47, Norfolk Co., Wills & Deeds H,

1742-1749, Norfolk Co., Va., Wills & Deeds I, 1736-1753

Tucker, Aaron, Inventory, page 264, Index,

John Tucker, deed, 1 August 1742, witness signed

Francis Dixon, 16 Sept., 1742, purchase

John Tucker from Henry Morrison estate

George Newton & seal

John Tucker & seal & seal

folk County, Va., Book 11, 1730-1734,

Book 12, 1733-1739,

Robert Tucker professing 4/5 Dec., 1732, Norfolk Co., Va.

Page 116 Book 11, (Fragment of Deed)

Page 262 Book 12, to Tucker, Norfolk Co., Va.

June, 1732, Thomas & Mary Tucker to James Tucker,
tract of land lying on south branch of Elizabeth River
in Norfolk Co., Va., Reel 7, Part 1, Va. State Library
Archives.

ed Book 17 - 1754-1757

Book 18 - 1757-1759

Book 19 - 1759-1761

el 8, page 48, 17 June, 1757 (Illegible) Indenture

Isiah bonded & to _____ recorded Book 17 Robert Tucker

rfolk Co., Va., Reel 9, Va. State Library Archives

ed Book 20 - 1761-1763

Book 21 - 1763-1764

Book 22 - 1764-1765.

ge 258 Book 20, Tucker to Tucker, William Tucker and Mary,

fe sold to Robert Tucker.

ge 1, Book 20, Tucker to Saunders, Indenture land

recorded 20 April, 1763, Robert & Joanna Tucker

Francis Saunders

Virginia Counties: Notes (1) There were eight original shires (or counties), all of which dated from 1634. There was also the "original county" of Northumberland (the Indian district Chickacoan), dating from 1648. From these nine "immigrant ancestors" there resulted (including the nine) 172 counties by Va. legislation. The eight shires and the number of counties derived from them were:

Accawmack	3	Henrico	11
Charles City	18	James City	3
Charles River	9	Warrosquyoake	3
Elizabeth City	7	Warwick River	2

Source: A Hornbook of Virginia History, by J. R. V. Daniel, Division Director.

Captain William Tucker and wife, Mary settled in Elizabeth City, Shire of Va., near the intersection of the James River and the Elizabeth River. Their descendants moved westward, on the south side of the James River.

The Tucker family multiplied in numbers. From Prince George and Amelia Counties, they spread into Brunswick, Nottoway and Lunenburg Counties, Virginia. William and Anne Tucker and their sons (and probably daughters) William, Jr., and Nelson Tucker settled in Pittsylvania Co., Virginia. Nelson Tucker is the forbear of Mary Elizabeth Tucker who married William Henry Short, (see hereafter).

ry Co., Va., Reel 3 (or 5) Book 5, 1694, 1709.

stored in 1946 by D. A. R. Col. William Allen Chapter.

15-1730, Surry Co., Virginia - Wills & Deeds, Reel 4

rt 1/Part 2, page 230. Virginia State Library Archives.

ge 230. Tucker, a true and perfect register of the goods
d chattels of and credits of William Tucker, dec'd., taken
d appriased 1st q, 21st 1719.

cows at 5 + 5 q 2 cows 30 --(illegible)

young cattle 3 stears (sic) and

a heiffer

315 L

126

ottom of this page missing) continue p. 231.

horse, bridle, blanket, leather & par--

lining (illegible)

e -- p -- pails 2 tubbs

F5

3

rcel of earthen, parcel of bottles

3

y pan, hammer 2 hooks, ladle

4

ffle (sic rifle) a Bible

24

24176

rcel of old pewter and --- (illegible)

1832

parringers and a funnel (sic)

young hogs not -- it 5 LF hogs

lliam Tucker deceased appraised by John Hancock

omas Driver

X her mark

ichael Thompson

Mary Tucker

a court held at Southwark -- for the County of Surry, Va.,

2 sun qt. 10, 1719 the above mentioned invoice and appraisal of the estate of William Tucker, decd. this presented by Mary Tucker, Administrator of the goods and chattels of the said decd. were ordered to be recorded and our records by

J. R. Allen c clk

J. R. Allen c court

Page 307, book 1, Reel 1, Virginia State Library Archives. Dan (Daniel) Tucker, his deposition signed --(illegible) 8 March, 1661 Court, Surry Co., Virginia, lengthy not very clear; recorded page 306, 7th July, 1663.

Daniel Tucker, aged 55 years, testified that while he was at his brother Allen's house, saw the horse -- (case, Hoge vs. Mason) Page 326, Book 1, Reel 1, Virginia State Library Archives.

Jane Tucker, Power to Hill, recorded, signed 1661, witnessed by several persons.

Page 89, record page 326, 7 Dec., 1668, Jane Tucker, relict of Samuel Tucker. Her husband sold land to Major Nicholas Hill of Isle of Wight county. Recorded Dec. 20, 1668.

William Harris, Thomas Lockett.

Henry Rnadolph, Notary states that she was his wife and probated his will.

1695, 18 May, Reel 1, Book 1, Henry Tucker, Sherriff, Surry County, Virginia. Commissioned by Governor Andros, at Assembly by James Cittie (sic) Signed order Andros Gov.

R. Wormeley, S. A. Esq.

Teste, I. Edwards

ginia State Archives, Richmond, Virginia

ert Doxwell, Commander of the Ship, Rainbow of Bristol
(England) rec'd of Mr. William Cockerham, one ship with
lder, oars, tiller, mast, sayles, left in the hands of
ckerham by Mr. Joseph Tucker, May 1668

W. T. John Sugg, Robert Spenser

Source: Abstracts Surry Co., Va., P. 86, Rec. P. 303,

Elizabeth T. Davis

ited States Census Surry Co., Va., 1782-1785-1790.

Tucker, John white 5 black 6 list 1783-1785

Tucker, Jane white 4 black 0 list 1783.

ince George County, Virginia

istol Parish Vestry; Baptismal record, Page 120.

ury, son of John & Catherine Tucker, b 24 Sept., 1719

Baptized Oct. 24, 1720.

131, John, son of John Tucker, b 1724.

bert, son of George & Frances Tucker, b 3 Dec., 1733.

lliam, son of Robert & Frances Tucker, b 15 April, 1733.

oseph, son of John & Mary Tucker, b 14 Nov., 1732.

ances, daughter of Robert & Frances Tucker, b 11 March, 1730.

annah, daughter of George & Frances Tucker, b 30 Mar., 1731.

. 371, Ann, daughter of Robert & Martha Tucker, b Aug. 29, 1720.

Baptized Oct. 9, 1720.

obert, son of Joseph & Martha Tucker, b 3 October, 1720,

Baptized May 28, 1721.

my, daughter of Francis & Anne Tucker b 12 May, 1721,

Baptized July 9, 1721.

P. 126, Sarah, daughter of John & Ann Tucker, b 2 Jan., 1721,
Baptized May 13, 1722.

Micael (sic Michael) Son of James & Mary Tucker, born 11 July, 1722
Baptized 7 Oct., 1722.

Francis, son of Francis & Ann Tucker, b 1 Nov., 1722,
Baptized 7 Nov., 1723.

*George, son of William & Elizabeth Tucker, b 4 Sept., 1723.

(*George Tucker, b 4 Sept., 1723, son of William &
Elizabeth Tucker was progenitor of Nelson Tucker
of Pittsylvania County, Virginia).

cont'd., Bristol Parish, Baptismal Record

John, son of John & Ann Tucker, b Sept. 9, 1723.

Dan, son of Robert & Martha Tucker, b Jan. 1724,
Baptized May 10, 1725.

John, son of Francis & Anne Tucker, b 25 June, 1725.

----- daughter of John & Anne Tucker _____ b?

Amy, daughter of John & Mary Tucker, b 23 Aug., 1726.

Francis, son of John & Anne Tucker, b 3 January, 1726.

Martha, daughter of Robert & Frances Tucker, b 10 July, 1728.

Thomas, son of Thomas & Elizabeth, b May 30, 1728.

Elizabeth, daughter of Henry & _____ Tucker, b 2 Sept., 1729.

Lucretia, daughter of James & Mary Tucker, b 5 June, 1729.

Anne, daughter of Francis & Ann Tucker, b 19 March, 1729.

David, son of Joseph & Martha Tucker, b 24 Dec., 1729.

David, son of John & Mary Tucker, b Sept. 25, 1730.

Nevil, son of Daniel & Elizabeth Tucker, b 25 April, 1730.

Prince George Co., Virginia, Bristol Parish Vestry Book
(Excerpts) Illustrations by Rev. Phillip Slaughter, D. D.
Page 35.

July 24, 1727, Robert & Joseph Tucker procured land,
Stony Creek ---, Robert Tucker procured land Nemoursens Creek,
River and Deep Creek.

Prince George Co., Virginia, 13 October, 1724.

William Tucker, deed to William Mallonie
William Tucker & wife, Eliza, of Prince George Co., the part
William Mallonie the son of Nathaniel Mallonie of Surry Co.,
the other part that the said William Tucker, Eliza, his
wife for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings
lawful money of England to the cash in hand paid before the
making and delivery of these presents, the receipt when of
the said William Tucker and Eliza his wife doth hereby acknowledge
and share of and every part thereof. Doth acquit
and discharge the said William Mallonie his executors and
administrators by their presents, both granted, bargained
and sold unto the said William Mallonie, his executors and
assigns one certain tract or parcel of land containing one
hundred and forty three acres lying and being on the north
side of Stony Creek in the said county of Prince George and
bounded as followeth, to wit beginning at a holly on the
bank of the said creek --- (description omitted) --- and
release of the same to him the said William Mallonie, his
heirs and assigns forever. In witness thereof the said
parties hath unto their hand, affixed their seals this day

and year above written. Signed sealed and delivered in the
presence of - George Hamilton, Jun. William Tucker
Michael Walls his seal in wax
Lett Hardyman Eliza X Tucker
mark in wax

William Tucker deed to William Mallonie

At a court held Merchants Hope for Prince George county
on second Tuesday in October, being the thirteenth
day of the said month Anno Doni, 1724, release of deed
recorded here from William Tucker and wife Eliza to
William Mallonie

(back) William Hamlin, Clerk

Included in the release is an affirmation that Elizabeth
Tucker his wife was privately examined according to law,
when this was recorded.

Source: Reel 2, Part 3C, Virginia State Library Archives,
1713-1725 and Deed Book, 1759-1760 Prince George County, Va.

Prince George Co., Deeds, Reel 2, 1713, 1728, 1759, 1760.
Virginia State Library Archives

Inventory of Francis Tucker, (deceased) at a court held
Tuesday, 9th day of August, 1726, at Merchants Hope, Prince
George Co., by order of the court to Francis Tucker.

Reel 2, Deeds, 1713-1728-1759-1760
Virginia State Library Archives

ge 994, Deed to William Tucker from Francis Breface, Jr.,
Prince George Co., Virginia
h October, 1726 to William Tucker of Elizabeth City Co., Va.
ge 1016, Reel 2, Virginia State Library Archives,
ohn Tucker, (deceased) May 6, 1727,
Inventory, John Talley, Administrator

Sworn in by John Fitzgerald, Appraiser to estate

John Caudle

Robert Tucker

lengthy inventory William W. C. Coleman
ere, list not copied)

lbemarle Co., Va., Deeds & Wills Book 1, page 204,
Virginia State Library Archives, Reel 33.

arch 3, 1740, Co. of Albemarle, Va., Between Drury Tucker
nd Abraham children of same county, witnesseth the said
rury Tucker, in consideration in the sum of one thousand
bs. of good and lawful tobacco and cash to him in hand
aid. The receipt he doth hereby acknowledge --- confirm
nto Abraham children --- parcel of land lying in county
foresaid --- Rockfish Creek, etc.

Partly illegible) Index, book 1, page 8, Sept., 1740.
etween Tucker to Abraham children, p. 433 or 438

(part illegible)

ucker, Miles 1 poll 2 slaves Prince George Co., Va.,
nesus U. S. A., 1782 - 1789 by Augusta Fothergill, other
han those taken by U. S. Census Bureau.

Amelia Co., Va., U. S. Census - 1782-1785-1790

Virginia State Library Archives, Richmond, Virginia

Tucker, Godfrey white 8, List of Lou Wills

black 3

Tucker, Mary, white 4, List of Lou Wills

Tucker, Thomas, white 7, black 1, List of Lou Wills

Tucker, William, Sr., white 4, black 13, List of Lou Wills

Tucker, Daniel, white 4, black 3, List of Lou Wills

Tucker, John, white 10, black 11, List of Lou Wills

Tucker, John, white 4, black 1, List of William Cryer

Tucker, John, white 2, black 0, List of William Cryer

Tucker, Absalom, white 8, black 0, List of William Cryer

Tucker, Francis, white 3, black 0, List of William Cryer

Tucker, Matthew, white 11, black 2, List of William Cryer

Amelia County, Index, Deed Books 13, 14, 15, 16, 1773-1774.

Book 15, August 5, 1778, Nottoway Co., Va., William Tucker, Sr.,
of Nottoway Co., William Tucker & wife Ann, sold of Raleigh
Parish tract land to Caudle Parkinson of Amelia Co., p. to
John Caudle Parkinson & Betty Parkinson.

Nottoway Co., Va., Order Book 2, 1797-1801, Page 395

Suit to divide the estate of William Tucker equally amongst
Kenmore Tucker his friends and Mary Tucker against Lucy Tucker,
Administrator of William Tucker.

Deed Book 14, Page 300, Tucker to Connelly, land parcel,
William Tucker to Connelly, 21 April, 1770.

elia Co., Va., Deed Books 13, 14, 15, 16, 1773-1774
ok 16, page 303. Tucker to Cardwell, 20 March, 1778.
salom Tucker to Richard Cardwell 60 acres land.
ge 609 Tucker to Newman (deed).
dfrey Tucker witness for Jesse Coleman deed.
ge 118, Tucker & others to Mary, William & John Tucker -
John & Mary Tucker, 7 May, 1779.

ed Book 13, Daniel Tucker of Amelia Co., Va., to
omas Bevill of same
cker to Bevill, page 219, 10 Dec., 1774, 258 acres of land
id for by Bevill. On line with Robert Tucker and between
n. Tucker's line, etc., Witness Joel Tucker

ed Book 14, page 216, Tucker to Pitchford
ly 23, 1777, Amelia Co., Virginia
vid Tucker & David Pitchford, Parcel land.

elia Co., Va., Deed Book 14, 1776 to 1778, page 206,
cker & wife to Ford Deed George & Catherine Tucker.

elia Co., Va., General Index to Wills, 1734 - 1926
rginia State Library Archives, Reel 38.

rts of book 1 and 2 are missing, Amelia Co.,
rts of book 3 and 4 are missing, Amelia Co.,
rts of book 5 and 7 are missing, Amelia Co.,
book 8 and 7 letters are missing, Amelia Co.,
rts of books 9, 10, 12, 15 are missing, Amelia Co.,

TE: Many courthouse papers were lost due to wars; Amelia,
rry and Isle of Wight and Norfolk counties suffered losses.

Robert Tucker, Inventory, book 2, page 90

Will; book 2, page 283 (1761 to 1771)

John Tucker Will: book 2, page 304

Inventory, book 2, page 310.

Tucker acct. will page 69, Estate on to staff 69.

M. E. Tucker from Tucker & Company Inventory

Page 317. M. E. Tucker acct. sales page 325.

Mary E. Tucker from acct. and report, p. 365, 368.

Tucker W. --- (illegible). 1778 to 1789 page 96.

Will: William Tucker, Amelia Co., Va.,

Book 3, page 300, 359, 1780 to 1786

Inventory, William Tucker, appraisal estate,

Tucker, Matt.

Tucker, Anderson, Guardian acct. book 4, page 242.

Will: Francis Tucker, Book 1, 1793 to 1799, Book 5

Inventory, Thomas Tucker, Book 6, page 128, 1799 to 1803.

Will: John Tucker, Book 12, page 115, 1829 to 1852.

Appraisal, etc., page 30, John Tucker, page 391.

Frank Tucker Administrator reports on estate, page 433.

Will: Anderson Tucker, Book 15, page 27, 1842 to 1847.

Inventory and appraisal page 29, Executor acct., page 334.

Anderson Tucker acct. sales page 146 or p. 38.

Executors acct., Wills of Anderson Tucker, Bk. 16, p. 439.

Anderson Tucker apc. page 49, 1851 to 1856.

Executor, apc. page 176, Book 15, page 81.

William Tucker, Book 15, page 648, 1842 to 1847.

Inventory, Book 15. Sales and account book 16, page 646.

apc. William Tucker, Book 16, page 266, 1847 to 1857.

Elizabeth Tucker, Book 16, apc. page 264, 1847 to 1859.

William Tucker, orphans guardian, apc. 321 p.

Prince Tucker & others guardian, apc. 589, Book 18.

Prince Tucker, Book 16, page 266 act. guardian.

Tucker, Jammon, apc., Book 16, page 265.

Tucker, Missoner, apc., Book 16, page 266.

Tucker, Abraham, Book 16, page 268.

Tucker, William, Executor, apc., page 269.

Thelma Co., Va., General Index to Wills, 1734 - 1926.

Julia A. Tucker, Inventory, etc., Book 17, page 45,

apc., cousins report, page 585, 1851 to 1856.

Tucker, Owen H., Inventory Book 17, page 510.

Will: Owen H. Tucker, Book 18, page 51, 1854 to 1864.

Inventory, page 97, Trustees apc., page 281.

Executor, apc., 235, page 375, Book 19, page 77, 81.

1864 to 1868, Owen H. Tucker, apc., page 77.

Elizabeth C. Tucker, Administrator, apc., Bk. 16, p. 84.

Elizabeth C. Tucker, Will: Book 18, page 417.

Inventory, Book 18, page 423.

Will: Rosa Lee Tucker, page 619.

Tucker, Joel W. Inventory Book 18, page 622.

Administrator, apc., Book 19, page 85.

Tucker, Betsey L., Book 20, page 27, 1864 to 1868.

Will: Betsey L., apc., page 154, Inventory page 56.

Executor, page 250, Book 20.

Tucker, A. C., apc., with H. Jackson acct., page 454.

Brunswick County Wills, Index, 1732-1948.

Virginia State Library Archives, Richmond, Virginia

1805, Will: Sterling Tucker, Book 7, page 101.

1812, Inventory: Leroy Tucker, Book 7, page 528.

1814, Will: David Tucker, Book page 12.

1815, Will: Wright Tucker, Jr., Book 8, page 130, 187.

Inventory, Wright Tucker, page 825, Book 10, page 60.

1816, Will: David Tucker, Jr., Book 8, page 242.

1816, Will: Agnes E. Tucker, Book 8, page 249.

1824, Inventory, Tucker, Jane, Book 9, page 360.

1843, Will: John Tucker, Book 14, page 4.

1885, Inventory, Tucker, E., Book 21, page 402.

1890, Will: Tucker, Henry, Book 22, page 331.

1915, Will: Tucker, John H., Book 23, page 572, 588.

1916, John H. Tucker, book 23, page 588.

1923, Will: Tucker, Richard M., Book 23, page 717.

Dinwiddie County, Virginia, 1782 - 1789,

by Augusta Fathergill, other than those taken by U. S. Census
Bureau, Va. State Library Archives.

Tucker, Joseph, 2 poll, 9 slaves, Dinwiddie Co., Va.

Tucker, Capt. Joseph 1 poll, 20 slaves, _____ Va.

Tucker, Valentine, 2 poll, 1 slave, Campbell Co., Va.

U. S. Census, 1782-1785-1790

Tucker, Edmund white 5, black 2, Halifax Co., Va.

List of Cluverius Coleman, Mecklenburg Co., Va.

Tucker, Daniel white 19, black 0, Mecklenburg Co.

Tucker, Abraham white 7, black 0, Mecklenburg Co.

List of Jesse Saunders

Tucker, Isham, white 4, black 0, Mecklenburg Co., Va.

Marriages & Marriage Bonds, Pittsylvania Co., Va., Chatham.

June 6, 1801, Eppa Booth and Amy Tucker

M. Bond Lewis Tucker, bondsman

Aug. 9, 1816, John T. Mease and Polly Tucker

M. Bond Nat. (Nathaniel) Tucker, bondsman

Aug. 18, 1817, William Gravelee and Betsy Tucker

M. Bond Coalson Tucker, bondsman

Signer of certificate self, M by James Beck

Sept. 16, 1817, Coalson Tucker and Judith Warren

Sam Warren, bondsman Married by James Beck

October 18, 1823, David Tucker and Christine Berger

Bondsman David Berger, Signer Jacob Berger, Sr.

Sept. 21, 1824, Meacon Shelton and Jane Tucker

M. Bond Signer of Certificate, Susannah Tucker

Nov. 16, 1829, William A. Tucker and Eliza. J. Whitehead

Bondsman, John O. Smith

Sept. 22, 1838, Jathina Tucker and Menan Wyatt

Married by Arthur W. Eanes

Sept. 5, 1851, Harriett G. Tucker and Thomas Hodnett

Marriage Bond

May 18, 1856, Mary Ann Tucker and John Hodnett

Marriage Bond

June 14, 1860, James P. Tucker and Nancy A. Laine, Page 1,

Marriage Bond

Marriages and Marriage Bonds, Pittsylvania Co., Va.

Chatham C. House.

Jan. 5, 1861, James T. Tucker and Nancy A. Layne

Marriage Bond

Nov. 25, 1869, Jeremiah Tucker, Age 27 and Frances Carter, Age 18

Line 43, page 33

Parents: George and Elizabeth Tucker

William and Mary F. Carter

Jan. 20, 1872, John Tucker, age 20 and Alice Witcher, age 20

Line 23, page 50,

Parents: Matt and Nancy Tucker

Sept. 1875, Charles Tucker and Charlotte Lewis

Line 6, page 72, M. Bond

Parent: Bill and wife

Dec. 24, 1876, Granville Tucker, age 27 and Peggy Tucker, age 19

Line 34, page 82, M. by Thomas Tucker

Parents: Granville and Chaney Tucker

Parents of wife: Coalman and Susan Tucker

Dec. 26, 1876, Thomas Tucker and Margaret Hubbard

Line 9, page 82, M. by Joel Hubbard, Sr.

Parents: Sam and Dicey Tucker

Gabe and Milly Hubbard

Born: July 1862, M. A. Tucker, white female, page 184.

Mother: N. Tucker, Father: C. J. Tucker

n: Oct. 8, 1811, William T. Tucker, white male

Mother: Nancy Tucker, Father: James J. Tucker

B. Tucker, Co. 7, 38th Virginia Regiment, 1861

C. S. A. Pittsylvania County, Virginia

H. Tucker, 1861 Co. I, 53 Virginia Regiment

Picketts Division 1861, C. S. A.

n. J. Tucker, 1861 - 1865 Muster of Pittsylvania County

1861, C. S. A.

hn N. Tucker, 1861, Co. I, 53 Virginia Regiment

Picketts Division, C. S. A.

John N. Tucker, W. H. Tucker, among many others reported in
statement made by Mr. James S. Jones, chairman of Veterans Committee

Rawley Martin Chapter, U. D. C. attested by clerk of the
Circuit Court for County of Pittsylvania, Virginia, on the 20th
day of June 1939, the foregoing muster roll of Co. I, 53rd Virginia
Regiment, Picketts Division was ordered to be recorded in the muster
roll in defense of Virginia by order of the Circuit Court of
Pittsylvania on 20th March, 1939. Chancery Order Book #27, page 39

Teste, E. E. Friend, Clerk

From memory there may be omissions

James S. Jones, Chairman of Veterans

Commission

Burwell S. Grubb	Nimrod Ferguson	W. H. Tucker
W. C. Irby	James Coleman	W. T. Yates
W. S. Irby	Meredith Compton	John Y. Yeatts
Winston Thurman	John W. Neal	H. P. Ferguson
William Thurman	E. A. Shelton	William T. Farmer
Henry Worsham	T. C. Shelton	James M. Farmer
Thomas Worsham	William W. Moon	John A. Ferguson
A. D. Worsham	William L. Shelton	S. T. Rorer, Co. 46, Va. Reg.
E. D. Worsham	John N. Tucker	A. F. Shelton

Willima H. Stevens

Thomas H. Hunt

INDEX

Abraham (children) . . . . .	.319
Accowmac Shire . . . . .	.312
Albemarle Co., Rockfish Creek. . . . .	.319
Allen J. R., Clerk of Court, Surry Co., Va., 1719. .	.314
Andros, Governor of Va., 1695. . . . .	.314
Amelia Co., Va. . . . .	.299,301,302,312,320,321,323
Bass's Choice. . . . .	.307
Batchelor, John. . . . .	.310
Bayliss, Path. . . . .	.309
Beck, James. . . . .	.325
Berger, Jacob, Sr. . . . .	.325
Christina . . . . .	.325
David . . . . .	.325
Bristol Parish Vestry. . . . .	.299,315,316,317
Brefrae, Francis, Jr. . . . .	.319
Bevill, Thomas . . . . .	.321
Bircherd, Edward . . . . .	.309
Black Creek. . . . .	.308
Blackwater Creek, Charles City Co. . . . .	.309
Boulton, Richard . . . . .	.308
Booth, Eppa. . . . .	.325
Brunswick County . . . . .	.312,324
Cardle (Caudle?), John . . . . .	.319
Cardwell, Richard. . . . .	.321
Carter, Frances. . . . .	.326
William . . . . .	.326
Mary F. . . . .	.326
Campbell Co. . . . .	.324

Chatham, Va., C. H. . . . .	.302,326
Chickacoan Indian District . . . . .	.312
Chapman, Blanche Adams . . . . .	.307,309
Charlotte Co. . . . .	.299
Charles City Shire . . . . .	.312
Clark, Martha. . . . .	.302,303,305,316
Compton, Meredith. . . . .	.328
Coleman, James . . . . .	.328
William . . . . .	.319
W. C. . . . .	.319
Jesse . . . . .	.321
Cluverius . . . . .	.325
Connelly, 1770, Wm. Tucker to: . . . . .	.320
Cox, deed to Wm. Tucker. . . . .	.301,302
Cockerham, William . . . . .	.315
Creasy, George . . . . .	.303
Gustavus A. . . . .	.303
Melinda . . . . .	.310
Culpepper, Margaret. . . . .	.310
Davis, Elizabeth T. . . . .	.315
Deep Creek . . . . .	.317
Dinwiddie Co. . . . .	.324
Dixon, Francis . . . . .	.310
Doxwell, Robert. . . . .	.315
Drine (or Driver). . . . .	.313,314
Eanes, Arthur W. . . . .	.325
East, James. . . . .	.304
East, Judith . . . . .	.304

Edwards, I Teste, Surry Co. . . . .	.314
Elizabeth Cittie . . . . .	.298,306,307,312
Elizabeth City Shire . . . . .	.312
Elizabeth City Co., Va. . . . .	.307,308,309,319
Faris, Nancy . . . . .	.305
Faris, Sarah . . . . .	.302,303
Farmer, Wm. T. . . . .	.328
Farmer, James M. . . . .	.328
Farmer, James H. . . . .	.305
Ferguson, John A. . . . .	.328
H. P. . . . .	.328
Nimrod. . . . .	.328
Friend, E. E., Circuit Court Clerk, Pitty. Co., Va..	.328
Fitzgerald, John . . . . .	.319
Ford . . . . .	.299,321
Fothergill, Augusta. . . . .	.319,324
George, Ship . . . . .	.298,306
Gilbert, Mildred . . . . .	.302,305
Cornelius . . . . .	.305
George. . . . .	.305
Glop, John S. . . . .	.304
Grubb, Burwell, S. . . . .	.328
Gravelee, William. . . . .	.325
Henrico Shire. . . . .	.312
Hancock, John. . . . .	.313
Hardyman, Lett . . . . .	.317,318
Harris, William. . . . .	.314
Halifax Co., Va. . . . .	.199,325
Hamlin, Wm., Clerk Court, Prince George Co., Va. . .	.318

Hamilton, George, Jr. . . . .	.317,318
Harris, Samuel . . . . .	.304
Ann . . . . .	.304
Hart, Joseph . . . . .	.302
Hays, Zachariah. . . . .	.310
Henry Co., Va. . . . .	.301,302
Hill, Major Nicholas . . . . .	.314
Hoge vs. Mason . . . . .	.314
Hubbard, Margaret. . . . .	.326
Gabe (Gabriel). . . . .	.326
Milly (Mildred) . . . . .	.326
Joel, Sr. . . . .	.306,326
Hodnett, Thomas. . . . .	.325
Hunt, John . . . . .	.310
Thomas H. . . . .	.308
Indian District. . . . .	.312
Irby, W. C. . . . .	.328
Irby, W. S. . . . .	.328
Isle of Wight Co., Va. . . . .	.314,321
Jackson, H. . . . .	.324
James Cittie . . . . .	.314
James River. . . . .	.312
James City Shire . . . . .	.312
James N.,Author of Lower Norfolk Antiquarry. . . . .	.310
Johns, David . . . . .	.305
Jones, James S. . . . .	.328
William . . . . .	.309
Jordon's Path. . . . .	.309
Kelly, John H. . . . .	.305,306

Kelly, James . . . . .	.306
Nancy . . . . .	.306
Laine, Sarah E. . . . .	.303,304
Harriett. . . . .	.304
Hiram . . . . .	.304
Lain(e), Nancy A. . . . .	.326
Layne, Nancy A. . . . .	.326
Lewis, Bill (Wm.). . . . .	.326
Lewis, Charlotte . . . . .	.326
Lockett, Thomas. . . . .	.314
Lunenburg Co., Va. . . . .	.299,300,312,323
Mallonie, William. . . . .	.317
Martin, Rawley Martin Chapter,U.D.C. . . . .	.328
Mease, John T. . . . .	.325
Merchants Hope . . . . .	.317,318
Mecklenburg Co., Va. . . . .	.199,325
Mill Creek . . . . .	.302
Mitchell, (Mr.). . . . .	.303,305
Moon, William W. . . . .	.308
Muster Roll Co. I, 53rd Va., Reg., C. A. . . . .	.328
Morrison, Henry. . . . .	.310
Neal, John W. . . . .	.308
Nelson, Thomas . . . . .	.298,210
Newton, George . . . . .	.310
Thomas. . . . .	.310
New Kent Co., Va. . . . .	.308,309
New Norfolk. . . . .	.321
Norfolk Co., Va. . . . .	.309,310,311,321
Norfolk Lower. . . . .	.298,310

Nemurssens Creek . . . . .	.317
Northumberland Co., Va. . . . .	.312
Nottoway, Parrish of . . . . .	.301,302,312
Nottoway Co., Va. . . . .	.301,320
Order of Frist Families of Virginia. . . . .	.307
Patrick Co., Va. . . . .	.302
Parkinson, John Caudle . . . . .	.301,320
Betty . . . . .	.301,320
Pittsylvania Co., Va. . . . .	.299-304;312,316,325,326
Pitchford, David . . . . .	.321
Pigg River . . . . .	.302
Pigg, William. . . . .	.302
Priddy, John L. . . . .	.302.305
Princess Anne Co., Va. . . . .	.298
Prince George Co., Va. . . . .	.299,312,315,316,317,318
Randolph, Henry, Notary, 1668. . . . .	.314
Rainbow of Bristol, Ship . . . . .	.315
Raleigh Parish, Nottoway Co., Va.. . . .	.301,320
Reedy Branch (Creek) . . . . .	.309
Riccowtan. . . . .	.308
Royal Province . . . . .	.302,308
Royal, Henry, Sherriff, Elizabeth City Co., Va.. . .	.309
Rorer, S. T. . . . .	.308
Sanders. . . . .	.307
Saunders . . . . .	.311
Saunders, Frances. . . . .	.311
Jesse . . . . .	.325
Settle . . . . .	.307
Scruggs, Mary (M Miles Tucker) . . . . .	.302,305

Scruggs, Drury . . . . .	.305
Mildred . . . . .	.305
Milly B. (M Rawleigh W. Tucker) . . . . .	.305,306
Allen . . . . .	.306
Elizabeth . . . . .	.306
Sugg, John . . . . .	.315
Surrey Co., Va. . . . .	.298,313,314,315,321
Stevens, Wm. H. . . . .	.308
Sloan, James, Jr. . . . .	.302
Slaughter, Phillip, D. D. . . . .	.317
Smith, John O. . . . .	.325
John C. . . . .	.306
Shelton, A. F. . . . .	.308
E. A. . . . .	.308
T. C. . . . .	.308
Wm. L. . . . .	.308
Meacon. . . . .	.325
Stoney Creek . . . . .	.319
Short, William H. (m Mary Elizabeth Tucker). .303,304,307	
Tucker, Absalom . . . . .	.320,321,322
Abraham . . . . .	.323,325
Amy . . . . .	.315,316,325
Ann . . . . .	.316,320
Anne. . . . .	.315,316
Allen . . . . .	.298,314
Aaron . . . . .	.310
Anderson. . . . .	.322
A. C. . . . .	.324
Agnes E. . . . .	.324

Tucker, Betsey L. . . . .	.323,325
Biddy . . . . .	.299
Coalson . . . . .	.325
Catherine . . . . .	.299
Coalman . . . . .	.325,326
Claiborne . . . . .	.303
Charles . . . . .	.309,326
C. J. . . . .	.326
Chaney. . . . .	.326
Dan. (Daniel) . . . . .	.314,316,320,321,325
Daniel & Elizabeth. . . . .	.298,316
David . . . . .	.316,321,324,325
David, Jr. . . . .	.324
Dicey . . . . .	.326
Drury . . . . .	.315,319
E. . . . .	.324
Elizabeth of Eliz. Cittie . . . . .	.298,307
Elizabeth of Prince George Co. . . . .	.298,309,316,317
Elizabeth of Amelia Co. . . . .	.303,305,316,323,326
Elizabeth C., will of:. . . . .	.323
Elizabeth, A., pc. 1847-1849. . . . .	.323
Edmund of Halifax Co. . . . .	.325
Fannie Coleman. . . . .	.299
Frances . . . . .	.298,310,315,316
Francis . . . . .	.309,315,316,320
Francis, will of 1726,1759. . . . .	.318,322
Frank . . . . .	.322
Granville . . . . .	.326
George, Son of William & Elizabeth. . . . .	.299,321

Tucker, George . . . . .	.299,310
George & wife Catherine, W 1780 . . . . .	.299,300,316,321
George. . . . .	.315,326
George & Frances. . . . .	.315
George, bro. of William, Lunenburg Co. . . . .	.299
Godfrey, of Amelia Co. . . . .	.320,321
Harriett G. . . . .	.325
Hannah. . . . .	.315
Henry of Brunswick Co. . . . .	.324
Henry of Lunenburg Co. . . . .	.299
Henry, Sherriff of Surry Co. . . . .	.314
Henry, and daughter Elizabeth . . . . .	.316
Isham of Mecklenburg Co. . . . .	.325
Jane. . . . .	.314,315,324,325
Jamnon, apc. . . . .	.323
Jathina . . . . .	.325
James J. . . . .	.327
James T. . . . .	.326
James P. . . . .	.326
James . . . . .	.311,316
Jeremiah. . . . .	.311,325
Joanne. . . . .	.310,311
Joel B., Pittsylvania Co. . . . .	.303,304
Joel W., Pittsylvania Co., m. Anne Harris . . . . .	.304,326
Joel of Lunenburg, dec'd, 1774, 1780. . . . .	.299,321,323
John N. of Pittsylvania Co. . . . .	.327,328
John H. Pittsylvania Co., m Katy Haley. . . . .	.304
John, Pittsylvania Co., m. Sarah Faris. . . . .	.302,303
John. . . . .	.303,304,315,316

Tucker, John . . . . .	.309,326
John, U. S. Census, 1782, 1790. . . . .	.315,320
John W. . . . .	.298,302,303,310,315
John and Mary . . . . .	.315,316
John, dec'd 1727, will & invt., Mary E. Adme. .319,322	
John. . . . .	.298,310
John of Brunswick Co. . . . .	.324
John H. of Brunswick Co.,U.S. Census, 1782-90 .324	
John of Amelia Co., U.S. Census, 1782-90. .320,321	
Joseph of Brunswick Co. . . . .	.324
Joseph and Martha . . . . .	.315,316
Joseph, son of John & Mary. . . . .	.315,317
Joseph of Dinwiddie Co. . . . .	.324
Joseph Capt. of Dinwiddie Co. . . . .	.324
Joseph of Lunenburg, son of George, Sr. . . . .	.299
Julia A. . . . .	.323
Lewis (Lew) . . . . .	.299,300,325
Leroy of Brunswick Co. . . . .	.324
Lucretia . . . . .	.316
L. B. of Pittsylvania Co. . . . .	.300
Mary Elizabeth, m. Wm. H. Short . . . . .	.303,304,312
Mary. . . . .	.298,306,307,310,311,312,313,315,316,319
Mary & Jane Ship. . . . .	.298,306
Mary E. Relict of John dec'd., Amelia Co. . . . .	.322
M. A. (female). . . . .	.326
Mary Ann. . . . .	.326
Mary of Amelia, U.S.Census 1782-90. . . . .	.320,321
Martha. . . . .	.310,315,316
Martha H. m J. L. Priddy, Pitty. Co. . . . .	.303,305

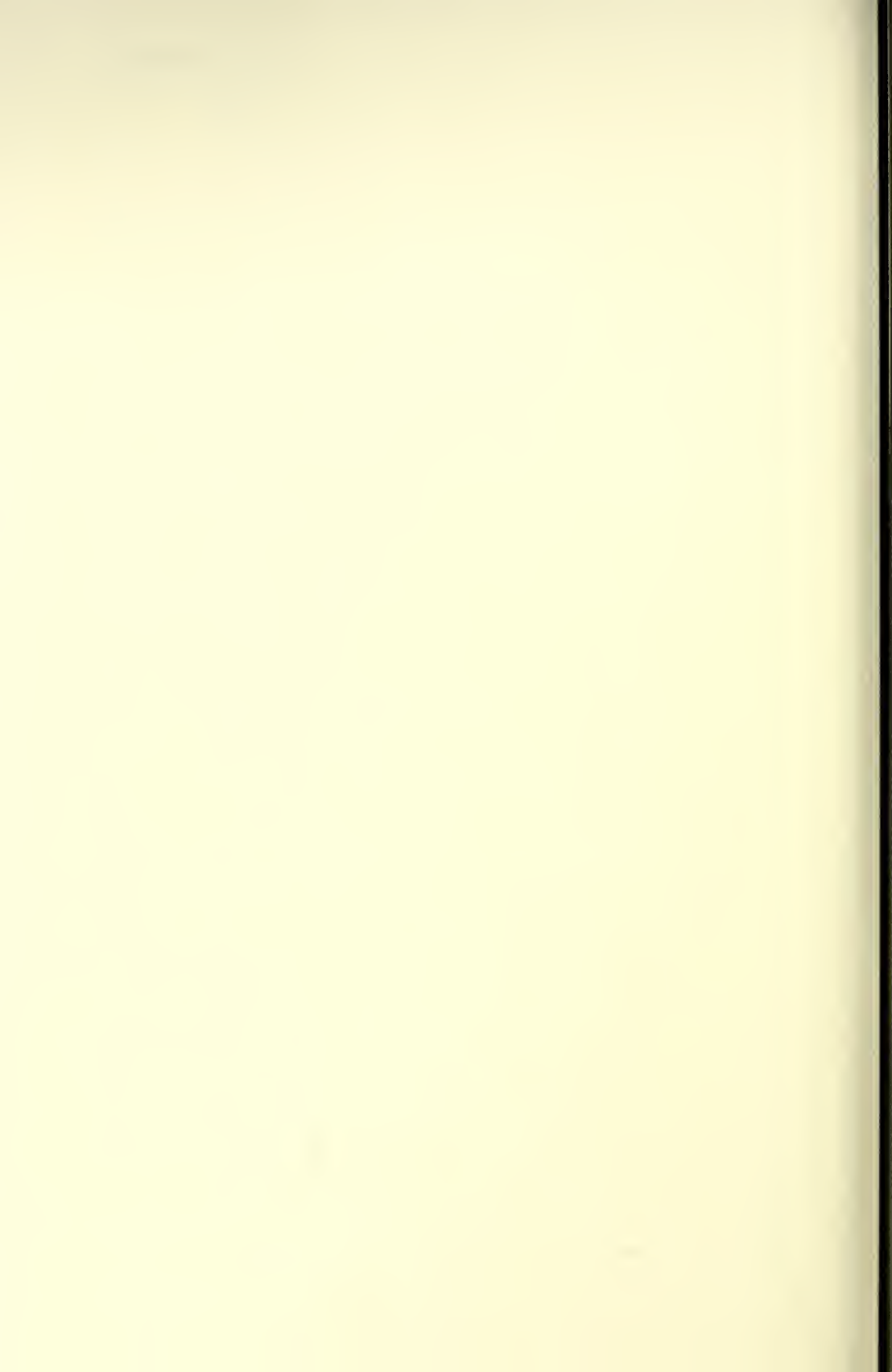
Tucker, Matthew of Amelia, Census 1782-90. . . . .	.320,321
Matt (Matthew). . . . .	.326
Micael, son of James & Mary . . . . .	.316
Michael . . . . .	.308,316
Miles W., m Mary Scruggs, Pittsylvania. . . . .	.302,305
Miles of Prince George Co. . . . .	.316,319
Milly Clay, daughter of George & Catherine. . . . .	.299
Missoner, apc. . . . .	.323
Minerva, m J. H. Farmer . . . . .	.305,306
Nancy . . . . .	.326,327
N_____ (female) . . . . .	.326
Nancy P. . . . .	.303
Nathan. . . . .	.310
Nathaniel (Nat.). . . . .	.325
Nelson, 1817, m Martha Clark, Pitty. Co.	301,302,316
Nevil . . . . .	.316
Owen H., Amelia Co. . . . .	.323
Peggy . . . . .	.326
Polly . . . . .	.303,325
Polly A. . . . .	.303,305
Prince. . . . .	.323
Rawley W., m Milly B. Scruggs, Pitty. Co. . . . .	.305,306
Robert, Sr. . . . .	.300,310,311,315
Robert of Lunenburg, son of George. . . . .	.299,300,315,322
Robert. . . . .	.298,300,309,315,317,321
Rosa Lee, Will: Amelia Co. . . . .	.323
Richard . . . . .	.309
Richard of Brunswick Co. . . . .	.324
Sam (Samuel). . . . .	.326

Tucker, S. B. . . . .	.327
Sally, m John H. Kelly, Pitty. Co. . . . .	.305,306
Sally C. . . . .	.303
Sarah . . . . .	.316
Samuel. . . . .	.310
Samuel, 1688 died . . . . .	.314
Susan . . . . .	.326
Susannah S., M. Waddell, Pitty. Co. . . . .	.303,305
Susannah. . . . .	.325
Sterling, Brunswick Co. . . . .	.324
Thomas. . . . .	.309,311,326
Thomas, Amelia Co., Census, 1782-90 . . . . .	.320
Thomas, Inventory, 1799, 1803 . . . . .	.320
Thomas. . . . .	.316,326
Tom (Thomas). . . . .	.326,327
Valentine of Campbell Co. . . . .	.324
Wright of Brunswick Co. . . . .	.324
Wright, Jr. of Brunswick Co. . . . .	.324
W. H. of Pittsylvania Co. . . . .	.327,328
Willoughby. . . . .	.310
Wm. C. m Mildred Gilbert, Pitty. Co. . . . .	.302,305
William, 1891 Will: Pittsylvania Co. . . . .	.306
William, m. Nancy Faris, Pitty. Co. . . . .	.305,306
William H., m. Sarah E. Laine, Pitty. .303,304,327	
William, Orphans guardian, apc. . . . .	.320,323
Capt. Wlm., member Official Eliz. City.298,306,307,308	
William, son of Robert & Frances. . . . .	.315
William of Surry Co., Deed & Inventory. . .313,314	
William, 1721, Prince George Co. . . . .	.298,317,318

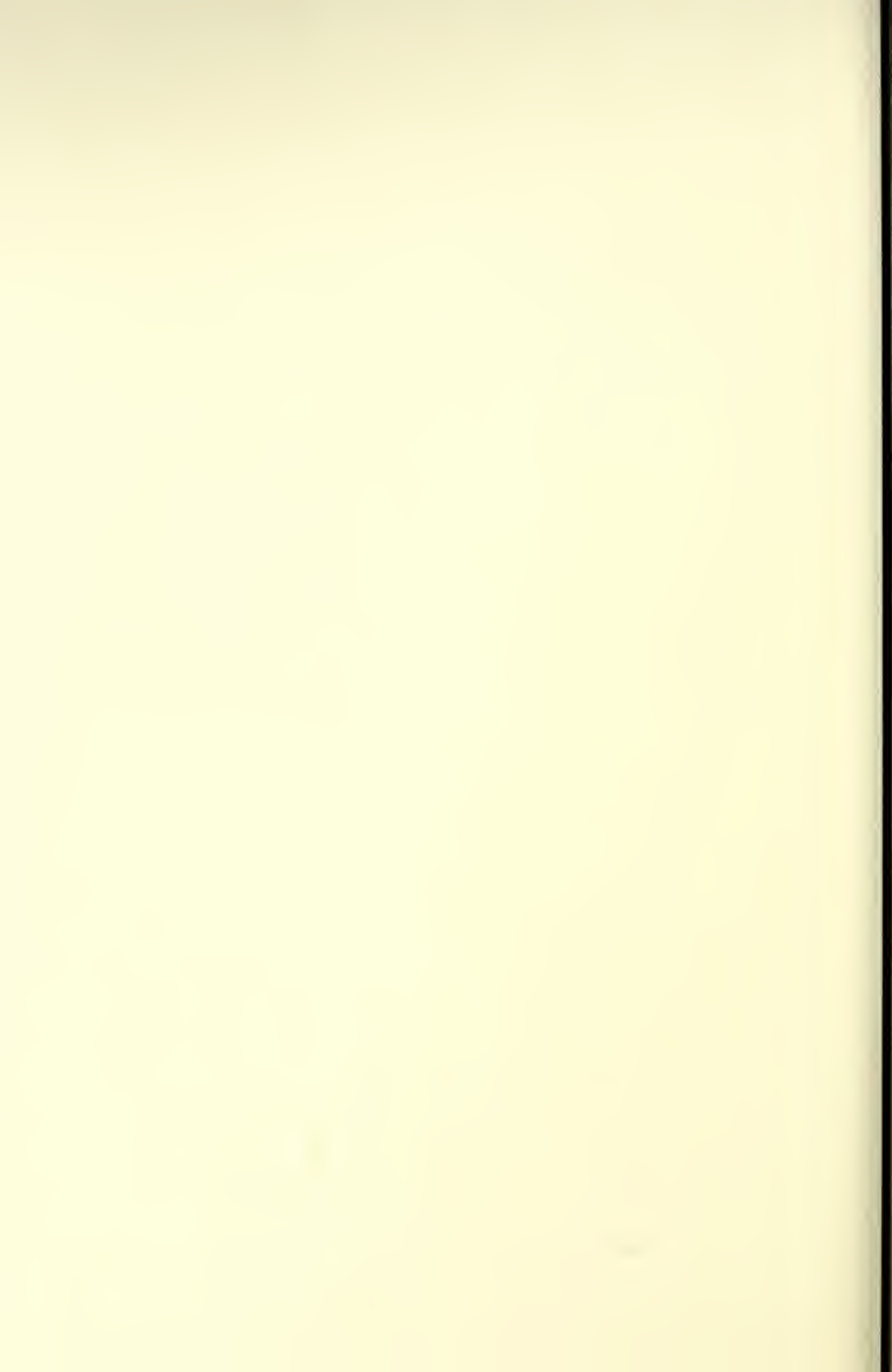
Tucker, William, Quit rent roll, 1740. . . . .	.309
William . . . . .	.298,300,305,311,321
W. Tucker, (Matt. 1780,1786 inventory). . . .	.322
Wlm, Sr., U.S.Census, 1782-90, Amelia Co. .300,320	
Wlm, Elizabeth, inventory, 1842,1847 apc. . .	.298
Wlm. & Elizabeth. . . . .	.298,316,317,318,323
Wlm. Sr. of Nottoway Co. & wife, Anne . .	.300,320
Wm., Sr., of Lunenburg, tithable 1774-5 .	.299,300
Wm., Jr., of Lunenburg, tithable, 1775. .	.300,301
Sm., son of George & Joel, his brother, Coexec.	.299
Wm., Sr., of Pitty. and wife Anne .300,301,302,325	
Taylor, John . . . . .	.310
Talley, John . . . . .	.319
Thompson, Michael. . . . .	.313,314
Thurman, Winston & William . . . . .	.328
Tunstall, Will (Wm.) Clerke Teste, Pitty. Co. .	.301,302
U. S. Census, 1782-90. . . . .	.300,315,319,320,324
Virginia Co., of London. . . . .	.307
Virginia Royal Province. . . . .	.302,308
Va. State Library Archives .	300,302,306,307,309,310,311, 313,314,315,318,319,320,324
Walls, Michael . . . . .	.317,318
Waddell (Mr.). . . . .	.303,305
Warren, Judith . . . . .	.325
Warren, Sam (Samuel) . . . . .	.325
Warwick River Shire, Va. . . . .	.312
Warrosquyoake Shire, Va. . . . .	.312
Witcher, Alice . . . . .	.326
Wilson, Pete . . . . .	.310
Williamsburg, Va., patents . . . . .	.302

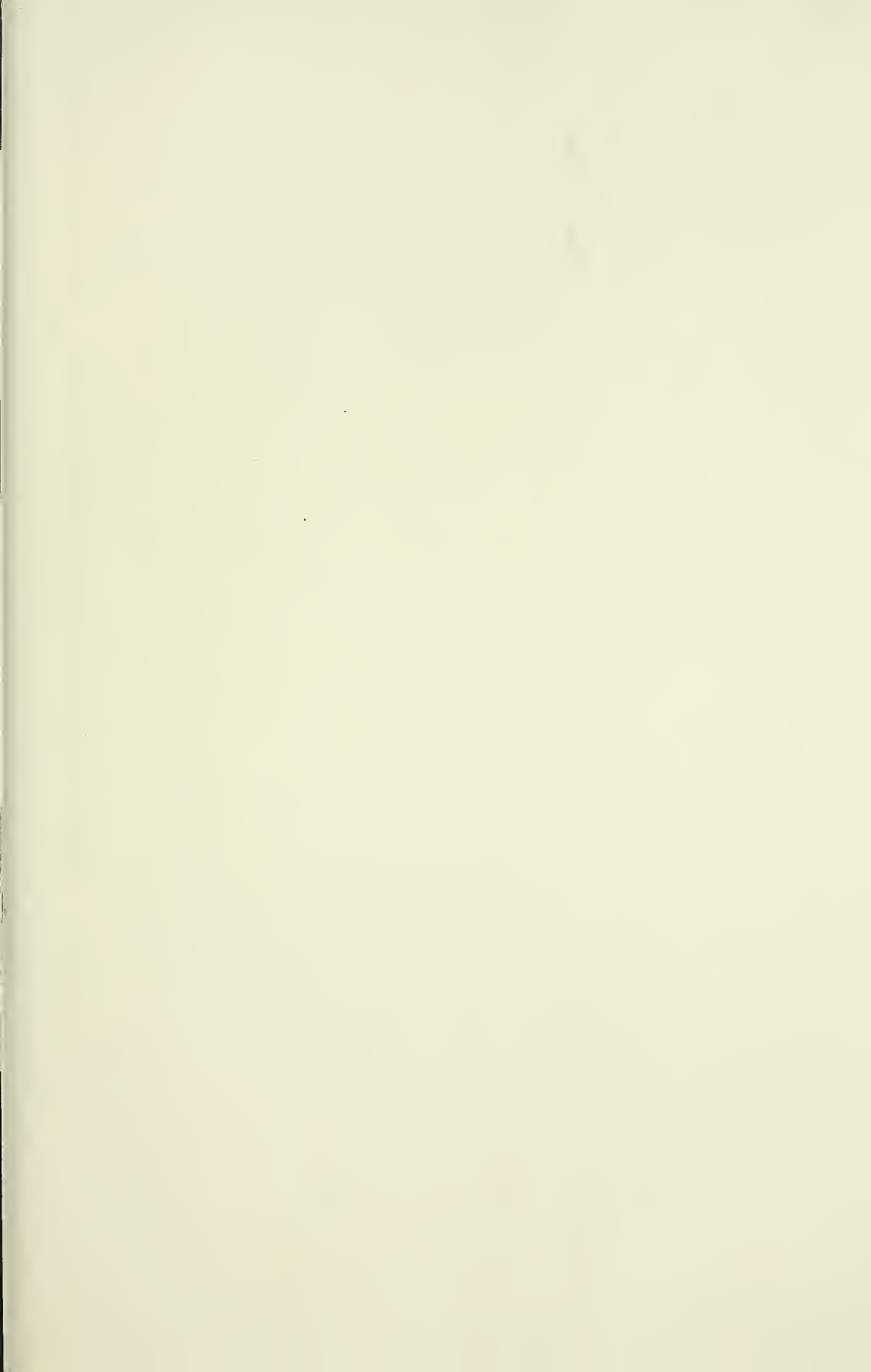
Worsham, Henry, C. S. A. . . . .	.328
Thomas, C. S. A. . . . .	.328
A. C., C. S. A. . . . .	.328
E. D., C. S. A. . . . .	.328
Whitehead, Eliza J. . . . .	.325
Wormeley, R. S. A., Esquire. . . . .	.314
Wyatt, Menan . . . . .	.325
Francis . . . . .	.307
Yeatts, John Y., C. S. A. . . . .	.328
W. T., C. S. A. . . . .	.328

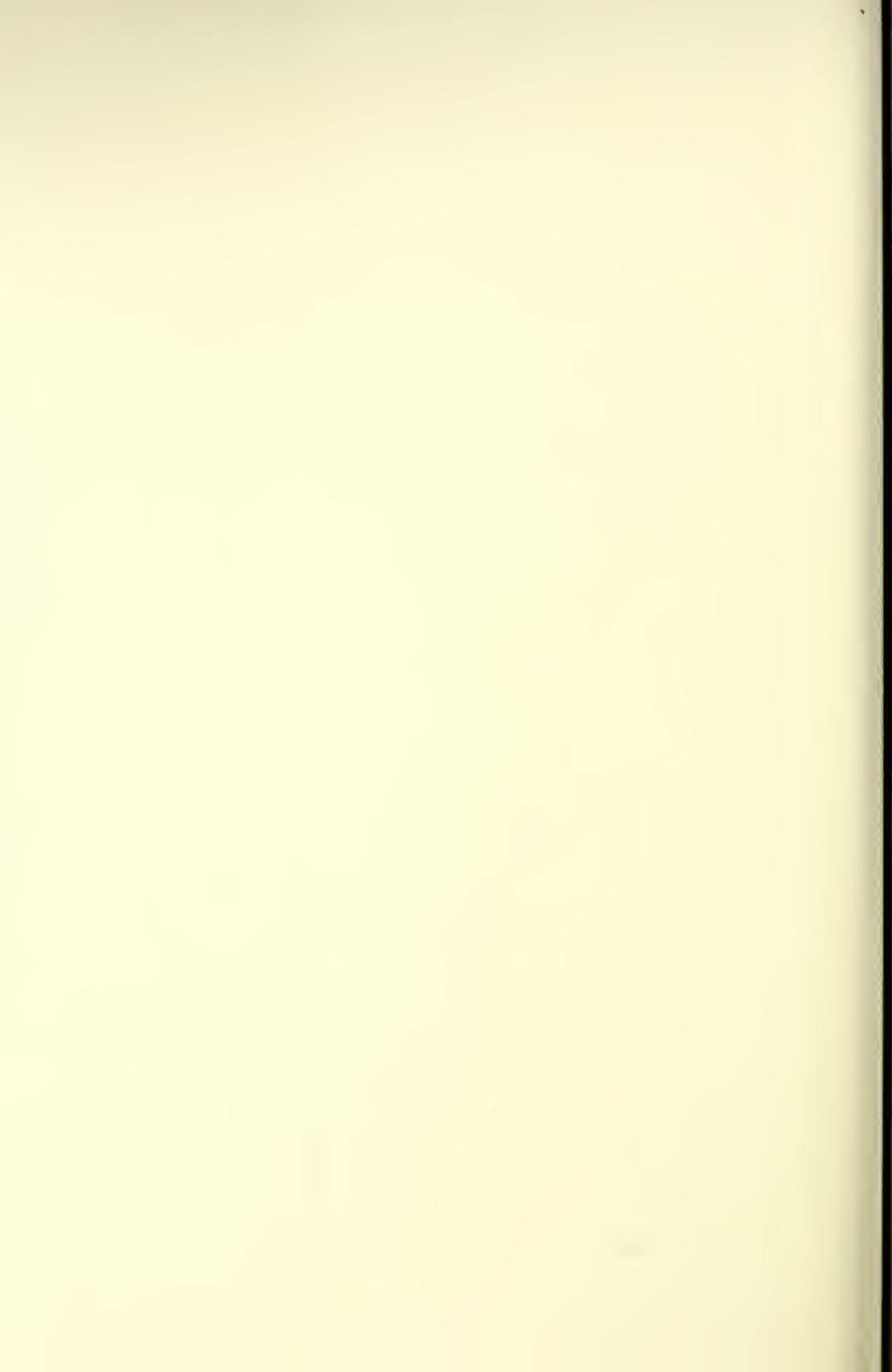






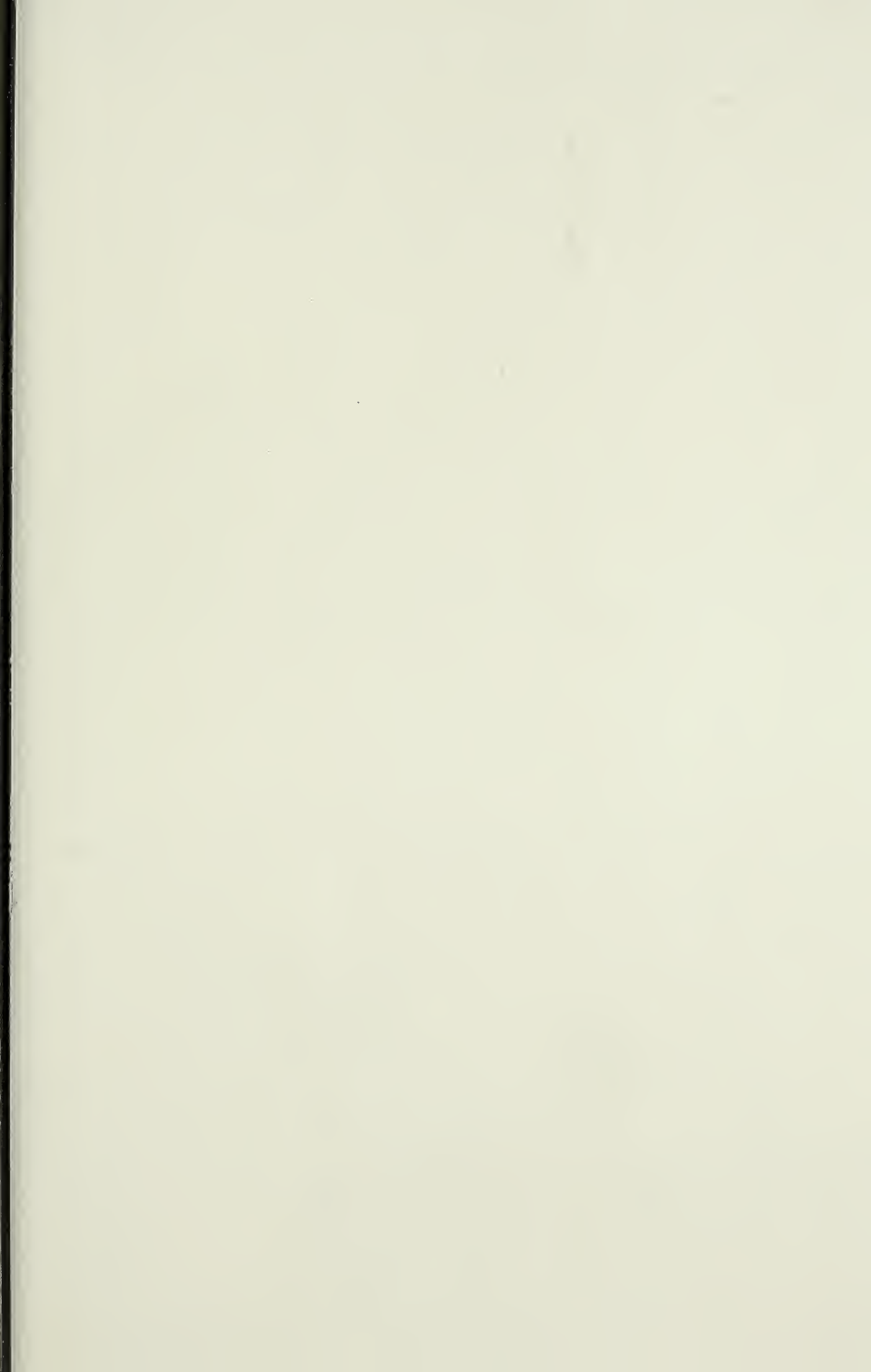


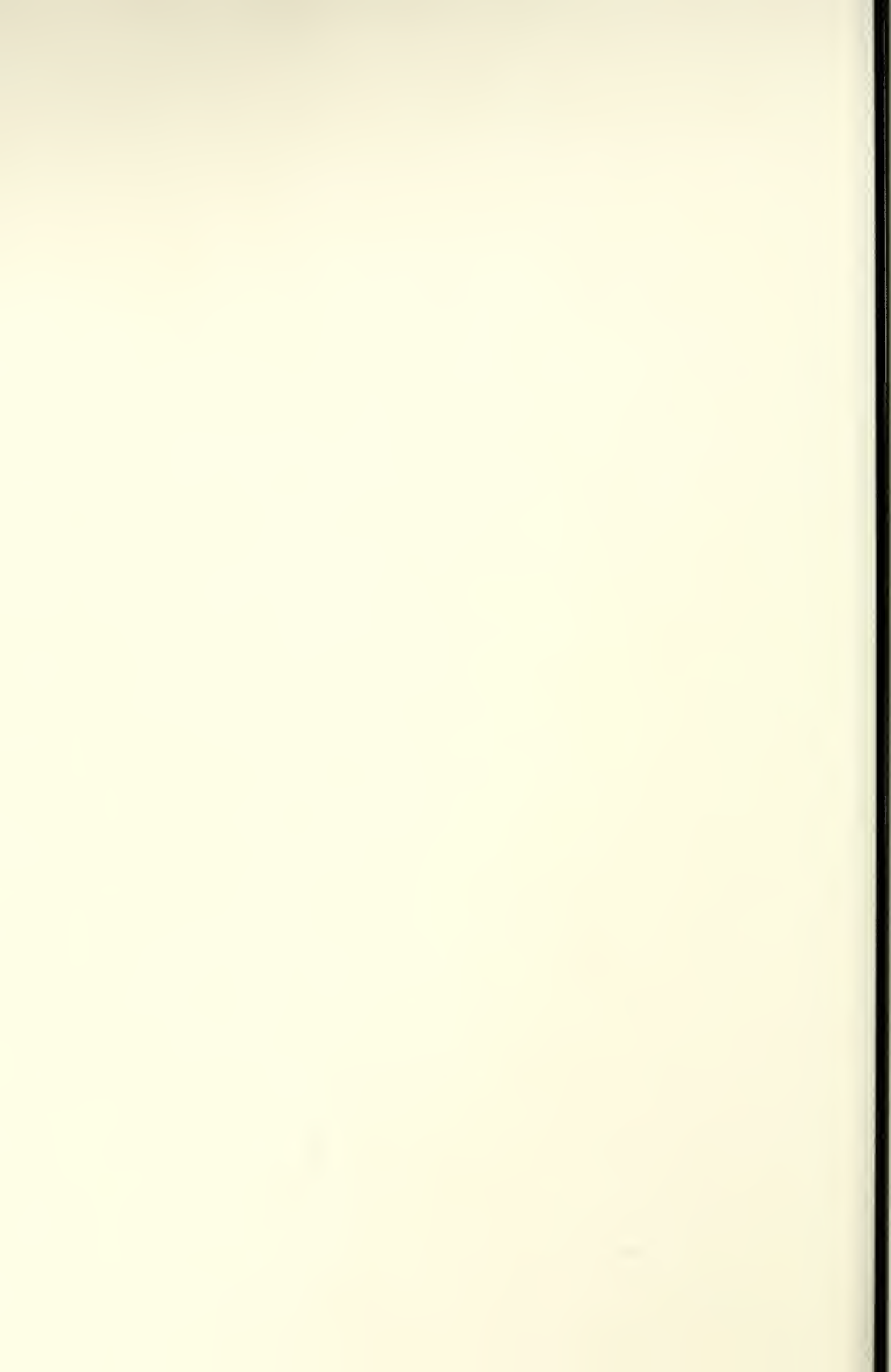


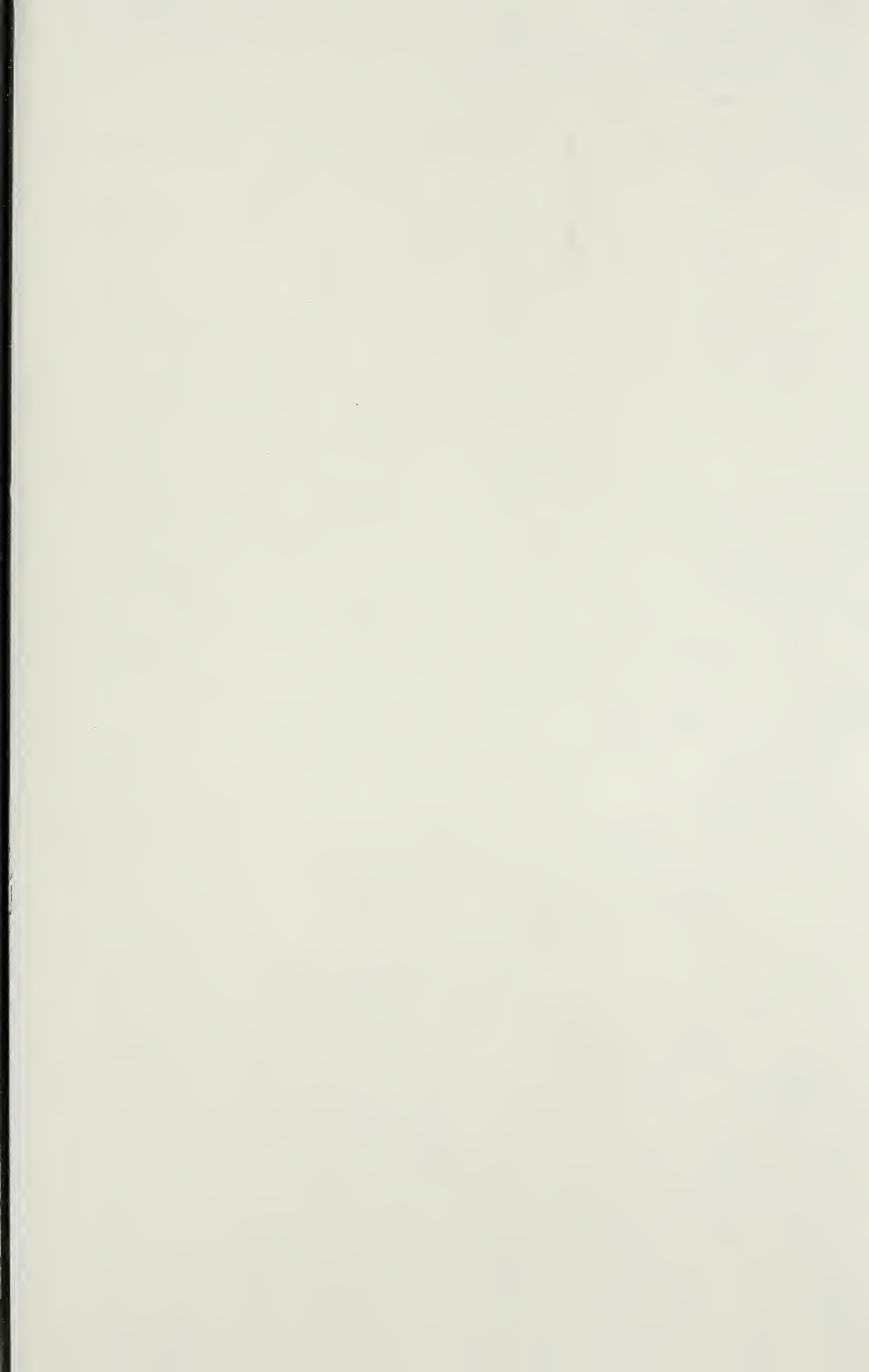


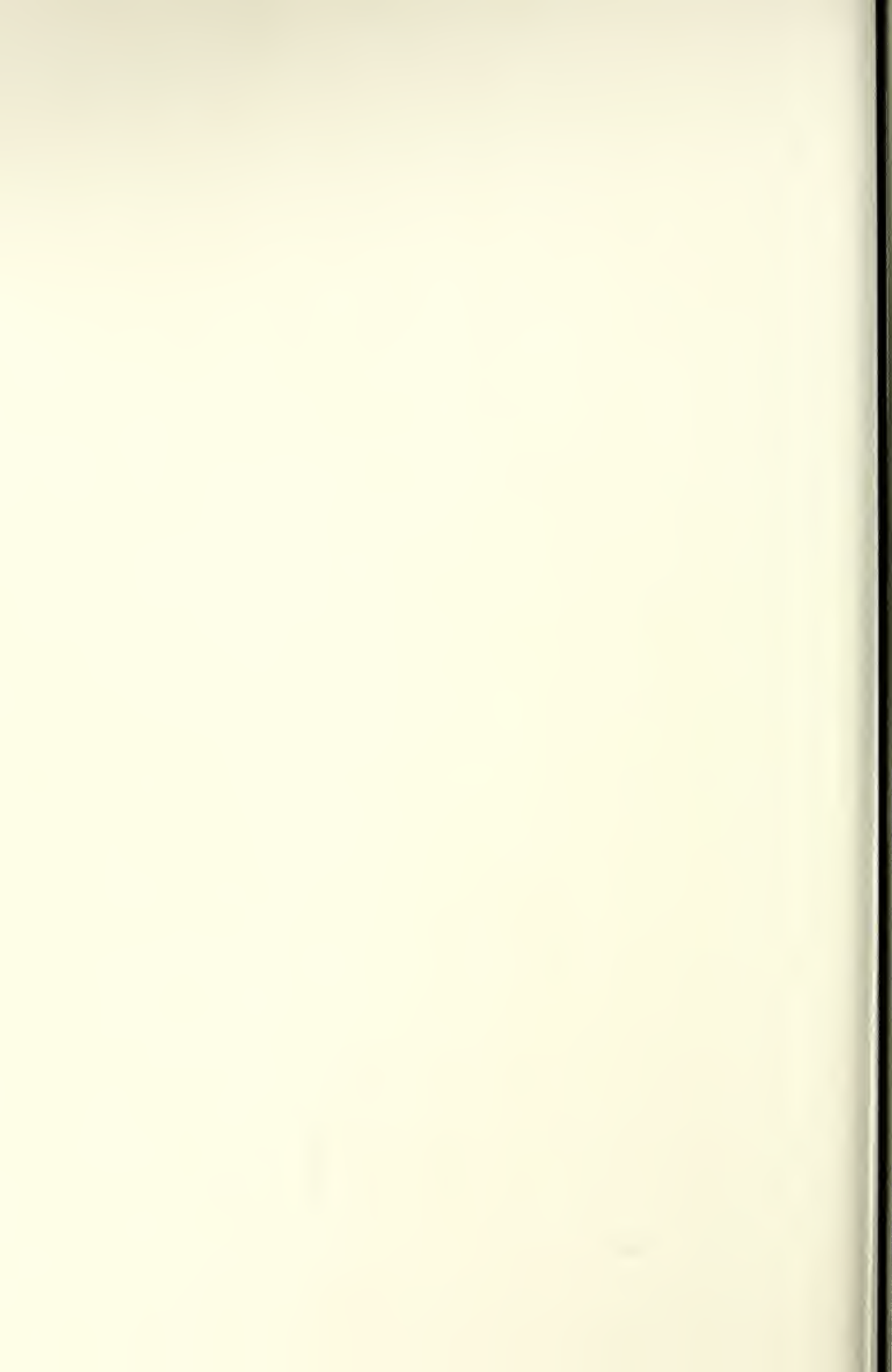
















0051575